



NATIONAL  
ARCHIVES  
OF AUSTRALIA

The pages attached to this sheet have been copied from:

Series: .....A431.....

Item: .....1950/2768 PART 2 [ATTACHMENT].....

Title: .....

.....

.....

*Important: these copies are provided for research or study purposes. Before making use of the material (e.g. publication) you should familiarise yourself with your copyright obligations.*

*See National Archives Fact Sheet No. 8 - 'Copyright and research', and  
Fact Sheet No. 7 - 'Citing archival records'.*

**National Archives of Australia**

PO Box 7425  
Canberra Mail Centre  
ACT 2610 Australia

Phone: (02) 6212 3900  
Fax: (02) 6212 3999  
E-mail: [ref@naa.gov.au](mailto:ref@naa.gov.au)  
Internet: [www.naa.gov.au](http://www.naa.gov.au)

Canberra Reading Room  
Queen Victoria Terrace  
Parkes ACT

CRSA 431

50/2768

[Part 2]

[Attachment]

[Finding of Board of Enquiry  
with Exhibits 1-13]

K. V. J.

29. 11 1985

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.  
(CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.)

59/2767 [586]  
Australia

ADDRESS:  
GOVRES. ALICE SPRINGS.

OFFICE OF THE GOVERNMENT RESIDENT,  
ALICE SPRINGS. 18th January 1929.

IN REPLY  
PLEASE QUOTE

NO. ....

FINDING of BOARD of ENQUIRY

concerning the killing of natives in Central Australia by  
Police Parties and others, and concerning other matters.

The members of the Board arrived at Alice Springs on 29th December 1928 at 9 p.m. and the Inquiry was opened the following day and adjourned from place to place. The Board travelled by motor car approximately 1,500 miles (see map attached) principally over country never previously traversed by car and evidence was taken very often under most difficult conditions.

Thirty witnesses were examined in all and the Inquiry was formally closed on the 18th January 1929 at Alice Springs.

It was found impracticable to examine the witness Alick Wilson. He was ill in the Hospital at Darwin when the Inquiry opened and it was ascertained one week before the conclusion of same that it would be six weeks before he could arrive at Alice Springs. Constable Murray intimated that he did not desire his presence so the Board dispensed with his evidence. In any case, he was, on most occasions, in charge of the packhorses back from the shooting.

The evidence of Tracker Major could not be taken - his services had been dispensed with, and he had gone "bush".

The aboriginal boy Dodger was not called as he witnessed none of the shooting - he being with the packhorses.

The matters inquired into are dealt with in seriatim hereunder:

- a. In respect to the shooting of seventeen natives in pursuing the murderers of Brooks the evidence of the following reputable settlers, i.e. William Briscoe, Randal Beresford Stafford, and John Saxby, corroborates the account given by Mounted Constable Murray which shortly is to the effect that, on each of four separate occasions, the pursued natives who had been identified by Tracker Major as being implicated in the murder of Brooks, after being repeatedly warned to lay down their weapons, were the aggressors, and attacked Mounted Constable Murray who, on each such occasion, was endeavouring to effect the arrest of the guilty natives and for that purpose was on foot and his horse had galloped back to where the packhorses were camped.

Each of the witnesses was subjected to a rigorous cross examination and each of them emphatically stated that the shooting was absolutely necessary to save their own lives. After the first shooting, the Police party followed up those implicated in the murder - hence the four separate occasions when shooting occurred. Constable Murray also shot one aboriginal who had attacked him at Conniston Station.

Tracker Paddy corroborates Constable Murray's account, and here again it was essential to shoot to protect himself. Constable Murray cannot say who shot the lubras but these two lubras, with others, were amongst his attackers on the first occasion and as all the aboriginals, male and female, were mixed up, the shooting of two lubras could easily have been quite unintentional and accidental. There is no evidence to the contrary. Briscoe and Stafford state they shot no natives. Saxby says he fired eight or nine shots with a rifle and heard two other firearms discharged and we are of the opinion that he was afraid to admit that he killed some of the blacks. The Board is prepared to believe the evidence of all witnesses.

- b. Respecting the shooting of fourteen natives implicated in the attack on W. Morton, the evidence of mounted Constable Murray is corroborated in every detail by Mr. Morton.

Morton can speak the "lingo" of that particular tribe (the Walmullas). This tribe was also implicated in the murder of Brooks. Morton swears he warned the natives repeatedly, on each occasion, to sit down and put their weapons down on the ground; that they refused; and that, on each occasion when Constable Murray dismounted to endeavour to effect an arrest, the natives attacked with boomerangs, spears, nulla nullas and a tomahawk and it was necessary, in order to save their own lives, that the blacks should be shot.

Morton knew each of the blacks who attacked him as they had at times worked for him and he identified them on each occasion and in some instances blacks were allowed to go free as they were not implicated in the attack on him.

The Board sees no reason to doubt the evidence in this case.

Morton also shot one of the aboriginals dead when he was attacked at his camp and the Board is of the opinion he was fully justified in so doing.

- c. Respecting the shooting of an aboriginal by settler H. Tilmouth, the Board examined Tilmouth and an intelligent aboriginal in his employ who corroborated Tilmouth's story, and has no hesitation in finding that the shooting was justified in this case.

Dealing generally with the suggestion that the shooting of the blacks by the Police Party was in the nature of a reprisal or a punitive expedition of which there is not a scintilla of evidence, the Board, in addition, would like to emphasise the following points which appear to discount such a suggestion:

1. If a massacre of the blacks was contemplated, would they not have shot every one at Conniston where the first encounter took place and not have allowed 23 of them to go free?
2. Would not the Police Party, in Morton's case, have shot the six adult male natives ~~which~~<sup>who</sup> were allowed to go free when Morton said they were not identified with those who attacked him?

Ok

3. If a massacre was intended, is it likely that Constable Murray would have dismounted from his horse on each occasion and alone gone amongst the natives at the risk of being killed, to effect arrests when all the party could have remained mounted and, from a distance of safety, wiped out all the blacks?

4. If a massacre was intended, why tend to the wounded as the evidence shows was done in several cases?

Constable Murray was candid throughout the Inquiry. Had he desired to disguise the number of natives killed, he could have done so in his official reports and evidence. Furthermore, if a massacre was intended, the Police Party could, as the evidence shows, have killed a hundred natives.

The Board unanimously answers the first three questions as follows:

- (a) The shooting was justified;
- (b) The shooting was justified;
- (c) The shooting was justified.

d. Regarding question (d), the Board unanimously finds:

1. No provocation has been given which could reasonably account for the depredations by the aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia.

2. In the opinion of the Board, the following are the reasons for the aboriginals' actions:

a. the advance of the Walmulla tribe on a marauding expedition from the Border of Western Australia into the Comsition country, - the tribe had threatened to wipe out the settlers and working boys, as the evidence shows;

b. unattached Missionaries wandering from place to place, having no previous knowledge of blacks and their customs and preaching a doctrine of equality;

c. inexperienced white settlers making free with the natives and treating them as equals;

d. sem-civilised natives migrating and getting in touch with myalls;

e. semi-civilised natives losing their skill for hunting wild game through lack of practice, preying on the working boys at stations;

f. a woman Missionary living amongst naked blacks thus lowering their respect for the whites;

g. crimes and minor offences by natives going unpunished owing to insufficient Police;

h. insufficient Police patrols;

i. imprisonment not being a deterrent to native offenders;

j. escaped prisoners from Darwin not being rearrested - wandering about in their native country and causing unrest and preaching revolt against the whites.

94.

In conclusion, the Board wishes to state that there is no evidence of any starvation of blacks in Central Australia. On the contrary, there is evidence of ample native food and water.

*A. G. O'Keefe*

CHAIRMAN.

*M. G. Lawson*

MEMBERS

*P. H. ...*

The Hon. the Minister of State,  
for Home Affairs,

CANBERRA.

COMMISSION OF INQUIRY

touching the shooting of certain Aborigines in Central Australia.

Present. A.N. O'Kelly Chairman  
J.C. Cawood, Government Resident  
P.A. Giles, Police Inspector.

(Members of Commission.)

held at Administrative Offices, Alice Springs, at 11 a.m.  
on Sunday 30th December 1928.

Depositions of Witnesses.

*A. O'Kelly*  
*P.A. Giles*

I formally open the Commission and read an Ordinance dated 14th December 1928 together with directions thereunder dated 13th December 1928. The Ordinance is tendered and marked exhibit 1. and the directions thereunder marked exhibit 2.

The Commission at this stage through the Chairman intimates that it might be desirable for Constable Murray to be present during the whole of the proceedings and the Commission will allow him to ask any questions through the Board of any witness and further to produce for the Board's examination any witness whom he thinks can be of any benefit in the matter of throwing any light on the subject matter of the Commission.

The Commission also decides to take all evidence upon Oath and intimate that the Enquiry is open to the Public and they are prepared to hear the evidence of any person who may feel disposed to give any evidence that would be of assistance.

William Lowe sworn states I am submanager on Harper Springs Station I have been a resident of Central Australian about six years. Prior to this I resided at Lake Nash Station for twelve months previous to that I resided at Durran Downs, Queensland. It is on the Cooper River. I have had about twentyfive years experience of blacks. I wish to state the the blacks have been out of order altogether. I have had trouble myself with them. Harper Springs is two hundred miles east of Alice Springs. Owing to some trouble with a black boy which was that I told him to pump some water and he refused to do it. His name was Jack. He was a full blood aboriginal. He refused to pump water and hit me with a stick and broke my ribs. I set the ribs myself. I did not make any report of that trouble to the authorities at Alice Springs. I did not hit the boy at all. No one suggested to me to come and give evidence before this Board. Constable Murray did not ask me to come and give evidence. I had two aboriginals on the Station at the time of this trouble.- Jack and his lubra. He left after the assault.

There was another boy called Big Bill - a full blood abo. I had trouble with him within the last twelve months. I say that he killed cattle of mine because I had a wee-i on his tracks. A wee-i is a young aboriginal boy. I did not report the circumstances. I was too busy at the time. He killed one bullock. During twenty six years experience with the blacks these are the only two specific instances of trouble with the blacks that I can state. There was no trouble with the blacks at Lake Nash or Durran Downs while I was there. I think the Police patrol should be more regular. I am referring to my own part of the district. They patrol there now about every six months. My nearest white neighbour is fifteen miles away. There are not too many blacks about my place. The blacks in my particular part are not in a starved condition. They have plenty of native tucker and plenty of water.

I know three black boys named Big Billy Frank and Mick. One of them called me a white bastard and challenged me to fight. This is about six months ago. Constable Murray was out West at that time and that is why I did not report it. If Constable Murray had not been out West I would have reported it. I did not see any weapons with them. I don't think these three natives belong to the tribe that at Conniston. I am certain they do not. These aboriginals am speaking of are loafers and have no fixed abode. These incidents did not take place near Bullocky Soak. I am sixty miles from there. Jacky did not tell me why he refused to pump water.

Taken and sworn before me  
this thirtieth day of  
December one thousand nine hundred  
and twentyeight.

no [Signature]  
[Signature]  
[Signature]

Exhibit 1  
Exhibit 2.

of

Asst

By M. C. Murray

By Chairman



(5808)

*Received  
Approved for  
Chairman 30/12/28*

[3499]



# Commonwealth of Australia Gazette.

PUBLISHED BY AUTHORITY

[Registered at the General Post Office, Melbourne, for transmission by post as a newspaper.]

No. 138.]

CANBERRA, FRIDAY, 14<sup>TH</sup> DECEMBER.

[1928.

### PROCLAMATION.

Commonwealth of  
Australia to wit.  
STONEHAVEN  
Governor-General.

By His Excellency the Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia.

WHEREAS by the *Seal of Government (Administration) Act 1928* it is enacted that that Act shall commence on a date to be fixed by proclamation:

NOW THEREFORE I, John Lawrence, Baron Stonehaven, the Governor-General aforesaid, acting with the advice of the Federal Executive Council, do hereby fix the twenty-ninth day of December, One thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight, as the date on which the said Act shall commence.

Given under my Hand and the Seal of the Commonwealth at Canberra, this thirteenth day of  
(L.S.) December, One thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight.

By His Excellency's Command,

C. L. A. ABBOTT  
Minister of State for Home Affairs.

# THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

No. 30 of 1928.

## AN ORDINANCE

### Relating to Boards of Enquiry.

Enacted by the Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia, with the advice of the Federal Executive Council, in pursuance of the powers conferred by the *North Australia Act 1926*, as follows:—

Short title and citation.

1. This Ordinance may be cited as the *Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928*.

2. In this Ordinance, unless the contrary intention appears—

“Board” means a Board of Enquiry appointed under this Ordinance;

“Reasonable excuse” in relation to any act or omission by a person summoned as a witness before a Board, means an excuse which would excuse an act or omission of a similar nature, by a witness or person summoned as a witness before a Court of Law.

Boards of Enquiry.

3.—(1.) The Governor-General may, from time to time, appoint a Board of Enquiry to enquire into any matter in relation to Central Australia which is specified in the instrument of appointment.

(2.) The Governor-General may appoint any member of a Board appointed under this section to be the Chairman of that Board.

Power to send for witnesses and documents.

4. The Chairman of a Board may, by writing under his hand, summon any person to attend the Board at a time and place mentioned in the summons, and then and there to give evidence and to produce any books, documents or writings in his custody or control which he is required by the summons to produce.

Power to examine upon oath or affirmation.

5. Any member of a Board may administer an oath or affirmation to any person appearing as a witness before the Board, whether the witness has been summoned or appears without being summoned, and may examine the witness upon oath or affirmation.

Penalty for failing to attend or produce documents.

6.—(1.) If any person served with a summons to attend the Board, whether the summons is served personally or by being left at his usual place of abode, fails without reasonable excuse to attend the Board or to produce any documents, books or writings in his custody or control which he was required by the summons to produce, he shall be guilty of an offence.

Penalty: Fifty pounds.

(2.) It shall be a defence to a prosecution under this section for failing without reasonable excuse to produce any documents, books or writings if the defendant proves that the documents, books, or writings were not relevant to the enquiry.

Penalty for refusing to be sworn or to give evidence.

7. If any person appearing as a witness before a Board refuses to be sworn or to make an affirmation or to answer any questions relevant to the enquiry put to him by any member of the Board, he shall be guilty of an offence.

Penalty: Fifty pounds.

8. A statement or disclosure made by any witness in answer to any question put to him by a Board or any member of a Board shall not (except in proceedings for an offence against this Ordinance) be admissible in evidence against him in any civil or criminal proceedings in any Court.

Statements made by witness not admissible in evidence against him.

9. Any witness before a Board who knowingly gives false testimony in any evidence given by him to the Board shall be guilty of an offence.

Giving false testimony.

Penalty: Imprisonment for twelve months.

10. The Minister may make regulations prescribing a scale of allowances to be paid by the Commonwealth, to any witness summoned under this Ordinance, for his travelling expenses and maintenance while absent from his usual place of abode.

Allowances to witnesses.

Dated this thirteenth day of December, One thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight.

STONEHAVEN

Governor-General.

By His Excellency's Command,

C. L. A. ABBOTT

Minister of State for Home Affairs.

*Exhibit 21  
A 21  
30/1/28*

[379]

THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

BOARD OF ENQUIRY ORDINANCE 1928.

Appointment of Board of Enquiry by His Excellency, the Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia.

WHEREAS it is provided by Section three of the Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928 of the Territory of Central Australia that the Governor-General may, from time to time, appoint a Board of Enquiry to enquire into any matter in relation to Central Australia which is specified in the instrument of appointment.

AND WHEREAS it is further provided by the said section that the Governor-General may appoint any member of a Board appointed under the said section to be the Chairman of that Board:

NOW THEREFORE I, John Lawrence, Baron Stonehaven, the Governor-General aforesaid, acting with the advice of the Federal Executive Council, do hereby appoint -

Arthur Henry O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Queensland,

John Charles Cawood, Government Resident, Central Australia,

Percival Aldridge Giles, Police Inspector, South Australia

to be a Board of Enquiry to enquire into the following matters.

X

- (a) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the murder of Frederick Brookes, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (b) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the attack upon W. Morton, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (c) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of an aboriginal by H. Tilmouth and whether the shooting of such aboriginal was justified.
- (d) Whether on the part of the settlers in the districts concerned, or in any other direction, any provocation had been given which could reasonably account for the recent degradations by the aboriginals and their attacks on white men in  
/Central

"C"

H

Central Australia. If not what, in the opinion of the Tribunal, were the reasons for the aboriginals' actions.



And I do hereby appoint Arthur Henry O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Queensland, to be the Chairman of the said Board.

Dated this thirteenth day of December, 1928.

*(Sgd) P. Stoneham*

By His Excellency's Command

Governor-General.

*C. A. Abbott*  
Minister of State for Home Affairs.

3

[577]

Enquiry adjourned until  
10 a.m. on 31st December 1928.

A. J. O'Connell  
M

Continuation of evidence. 31:12:28

The Commission decides to ask the Police Department to produce for perusal any reports dealing with complaints made by any residents of Central Australia against the blacks over a period of three years dating back from the date of the Commission. These reports to be at the disposal of the Commission during the Enquiry.

-----

Michael Frederick Kennedy sworn states I am a Pastoralist at Elkedra Station about three hundred miles from Alice Springs North East. of Alice Springs and within 25 miles of the locality in which the shooting of a man named Henty took place. I have had 20 years experience in the Northern Territory and 20 years experience with blacks. I do not know the Kaitish Tribe from West Australia. During the last three years I have had very little trouble with the blacks. There are not a great number of blacks within a radius of 100 miles of my place

*Noted*

Mr. Kramer at this stage is invited to sit in Court and to remain and hear the whole of the evidence and will be giving evidence to the Commission at a later stage. The objects of the Commission were explained to Mr. Kramer and the evidence of witness Mr. Lowe was read to him. Mr. Kramer is representative Missionary of the Aborigines Friends Assn.

Mr. Henty deceased was my nearest neighbour. He was 25 miles away. Mr. Harris of Murray Downs is about 60 miles away. We have been established in the locality mentioned about seven years. I have not noticed any added hostility on the part of the blacks within the last twelve months. The natives are not short of food in the vicinity of my place. There is also plenty of water and the natives have free access to the water without any interference. There is a certain number of loafers amongst the blacks who come in and want to share the rations of the station blacks. By Mr. Cawood. There is plenty of native tucker for the blacks if they go and get it. They prefer to go without it and loaf on the working blacks.

No questions by Mr. Murray.

Mr. Kramer: There are no blind or sick old blacks about our station who are not getting rations from the Government. Any who do come are looked after by us.

By Chairman: I have no comments to make concerning the shooting of the seventten blacks near Conniston. I was not one of the party, and I do not know the circumstances.

*Taken and sworn before us this thirty first day of December 1928*

*M. F. Kennedy*

*Approved  
M  
H. Cawood*

31:12:28.

George Henry Wilkinson sworn states I am a storekeeper residing at Alice Springs. I have been in the district 31 years and during that period I have had a lot of experience with the blacks. I knew a man named Frederick Brooks now deceased for twelve years. During that period he was always a quiet man of exceptionally good character. He was a man verging on 70 years of age and I never heard his name mentioned in connection with lubras. I cannot give any reason for the blacks attacking and killing him. Brooks was good to his boys.

By Mr. Giles. He was reasonably generous to the blacks.

Mr. Murray. No questions.

Mr. Cawood. He was not a man to encourage blacks about his camp. He was more of a hatter. The last time he went out he bought two camels from me and went out on his own.

Mr. Kramer. No questions.

*G.H. Wilkinson*

*taken and sworn before us this }  
thirty first day of December }  
1928.*

~~*Attest*~~  
*F. Giles*  
*A. Cawood*



31:12:28

John Alfred Harris sworn states I am a pastoralist residing at Murray Downs Station about 250 miles north east of Alice Springs. I have been three years on Murray Downs and previously at Hamilton Downs about 28 miles west of Alice Springs. There are a good many blacks in the vicinity of my Station. On two occasions I have had trouble with the blacks. The first occasion was about three years ago shortly after I went there. They cut the lock off my house and took clothing and other articles. I was away at the time that it happened. I could not find out at the time who it was but I found out since who the abo. was who cut the lock off the place. His name was Murdering Jack. I reported the circumstances to the Police - to Sergt. Stott verbally, in Alice Springs. So far as I know nothing was done. Murdering Jack disappeared into the ranges and I have seen him on only one occasion since. That was early in May 1928 about 12 miles from my place. There were 10 or 12 of them altogether including lubras. I did not speak to him and he did not speak to me. I was by myself. They had been killing cattle at the time - my own cattle. I saw where they killed one beast near where I saw them. I did not report the killing of the cattle to the Police. Just at the time I thought the Police were otherwise engaged. The cattle killing was the second occasion. I can say that the blacks are not starving in my part of the country. There is ample native food for them and there is an abundance of water all through the Ranges. Mr. Crook at Wycliffe Well is my nearest neighbour. He is about thirty to thirtyfive miles away. Mr. Kennedy the last witness is about 65 miles away. I have heard of the shooting of 17 blacks by the Police Party. I have no comment to make. I always carry a revolver since I have been at Murray Downs. There are about seven blacks employed on my station. There are always a lot of bush blacks sponging on them for tucker. They are loafers and have ample tucker outside.

Mr. Giles. It is my opinion that they would rather cadge for tucker than hunt it. I feel safer carrying a revolver. I think an unarmed man is more likely to have trouble with the blacks than an armed one. When I met murdering Jack I had my revolver on. I was about three hundred yards away. When they saw me they went into their ranges. They walked out of my way. I have reason to believe they killed more than one beast. During the last five months I have lost approximately 10 head of stock. Murdering Jack gained his name from pilfering on the Wolfram Field. XMe I do not think he is the black who is reputed to have shot Henty. When I leave the Station there is no white man in charge. I run about 600 head of cattle. My holding is 601 sq. miles. The Police patrolled my place four or five times during the last three years. I think the conduct of the blacks is better when the Police travel through the country.

By Chairman MR. Cawood. I never heard of any occasion where any Police or white men shot blacks at sight.

Mr. Murray No questions.

Mr. Kramer I have no old blacks to whom I give rations. There are none too old to go out and hunt.

Mr. Cawood. When I kill, the blacks get the offal and bones. Occasionally if there is a crippled beast I shoot it for the blacks. None of the blacks on my stations are under contract. They are mostly bush blacks. They have not been at any of the Missions.

*Taken and sworn before us this 31<sup>st</sup> day of December 1928*

*Witnessed J. A. Harris  
H. Giles  
H. Cawood*

12:28

Donald Campbell sworn states I am Stock Inspector in the employ of the Commonwealth Government and reside at Alice Springs. I have been at Alice Springs 26 months and prior to that I was in the Northern Territory. In the course of my duty I have called on every settler in the Territory since I have been here. I was in the Northern Territory about 16 years and have been associated with them and had them working for me during the whole of that time. On more than one occasion I have been interfered with by blacks. In mustering bush cattle North of the Roper River towards Bluemud Bay my camp was attacked regularly every night for the first five night by myall blacks. I never came into direct contact with them. The country was very thick. I was always armed with a rifle on the saddle and a revolver on the belt. I have not heard of the Kaitish Tribe except that I have read of them. The natives used to come at night and throw spears amongst the cattle and cause a stampede. There have been other minor instances of trouble with my own working boys but not of a serious nature. In the first instance I fired at the natives. I used a sawed off shot gun on that occasion. I have never been attacked face to face by a body of blacks. Extending from November ~~to~~ 1926 until May 1928 I patrolled every ~~portion~~ settled portion of Central Australia. I have been quite 250 north south east and west of Alice Springs on my patrols and during that period I have not seen a great number of blacks. I saw two groups of myall blacks only. I got close to them. The Wonga ~~Pitcha~~ ~~Tribe~~ Pitcha tribe came to my camp. They had their weapons with them. They were not hostile. In that particular tribe I have never seen more magnificent blacks anywhere. They were fine big fellows. Generally speaking the bush natives look better than those who hang about the settlements. They have plenty of native foods for their requirements. There is plenty of rockhole waters all through that country for the blacks. They need not encroach on Stock waters. I have received complaints regarding the blacks interfering with them from Mr. Harris of Murray Downs. He complained that the blacks had been killing his cattle quite recently. I was the Coroner who held the inquest into the death of Harry Renty. I can produce the evidence of Half-caste witness Jack Spratt, and also my finding and the rider ~~made~~ made by me also a copy of my official reports

*Exhibit 1*

*Exhibit 2*

*Exhibit 3*

*Exhibit 4*

I never go amongst blacks without being armed. They are treacherous, and may do anything at any time.

Ins. Giles. If a man was unarmed it might be a temptation to them. On one occasion when I had no arms on me and I had ordered an aboriginal to pull water for the camels in the night time I followed up to see if he did it and I heard a step behind me and I turned round to see the son of the lubra and he said to me "No more you talk to my father like that" I knocked him down. He told me then that he would tell Mr. Stott, the Chief Protector. So I told the old man not to pull the water and made the boy do it instead. In cases of disobedience, it is necessary to deal quickly and firmly with the blacks. If one were weak and undecided with the blacks it would be not do. One must be firm and show superiority.

By Chairman. During my patrol of Mrs. Price's place she told me she was always having trouble with the natives. She is about 180 miles from Alice Springs. She is a widow. She said that because of her unprotected state in having no man about the place, the blacks took advantage of her. She had two daughters who are now both married. They had a revolver which had to be held up as a threat on more than one occasion. On my patrol, there was only myself and one aboriginal boy.

Ins. Giles. Bluemud Bay Station was abandoned as a consequence of the blacks interfering with the cattle. ~~Bluemud is about 180 miles from the Northern boundary of Central Australia.~~

*Exhibit 4*

*Donald Campbell*

Bluemud Bay is about 900 miles from Alice Springs. There might have been a lot of blacks about without my seeing them on my patrol. I find that the station owners treat the blacks very well and give them plenty of food. If they chastise a native it is not very severe, it is usually a hit with a stick and then the native runs away.

Mr. Murray. No questions.

Mr. Kramer, No questions.

OK

Mr. Cawood. The furthest settlement from Alice Springs is Liddle's place I was there in October 1927. ~~Did the manager say~~ Mr. Kunoth Manager of Tempe Downs told me that the blacks had been killing on the place just at that time and said that out there they killed calves because they were easy to catch.

Taken and preserved before us  
at Alice Springs this 31<sup>st</sup> day of  
December 1928

Donald Campbell

A. G. ...  
F. ...  
J. B. Cawood

2 cc - 3  
Adm. Office  
1/1/28

[571]

Deposition of Witness

The Territory of Central Australia.

The Examination of Jack Spratt (Half caste) Stockman of Elkedra Station, taken and acknowledged on behalf of our Sovereign Lord the King touching the death of Harry Henty of Frew River Station, Pastoralist, on the Twelfth day of December one thousand nine hundred and Twentyeight before me Donald Campbell, one of his Majestys Coroners for the said Territory on an inquisition then and there taken on view of the body of Harry Henty then and there lying dead.

This deponent saith:-

I was with Mr Henty when he came to Hatches Creek before dinner time and stopped the horses at Willaberta Jack's camp. Mr Henty was on his horse and he sang out to Jack who was in his hut. Jack did not come out and he (Mr Henty) and me stayed on our horses and Mr Henty sang out "Where is my boy"? Jack came and stood at the door and said "He went through two days ago" and Harry said "We seen his tracks when we came up the road, he was here yesterday!"

Jack went into the hut and came to the door with a boomerang and sang out "Come here you white bastard we will have a fight, I can fight you. Harry got off his horse and ran round to my horse for his rifle and got it and Jack went into his hut and shut the door. Mr Henty went towards the door with his rifle in his hand and I was watching the door. and I seen the rifle poked ~~through the door~~ through the door, just the end of it and I sang out "Look out Harry rifle through that door" Harry went on two or three steps and I heard a shot and Mr Henty fell down and I saw a lot of blood from his head. I got on my horse and galloped away and followed up the pack horses with Harry's horse to the station. I had dinner and ~~sent~~ and sent Mr Hentys boys Chimney, George and Charlie back to Hatches Creek ~~back to Hatches Creek~~ with his swag and a needle and twine and told them to wrap Mr Henty up and dig a hole and put him in and cover it over with bushes. I told another boy Tommy to go quick to Mr Rileys camp and tell him that Jack had shot Mr Henty dead. I packed up and went to Elkedra and told Mr Kennedy about it.

By Coroner. How did you know that Mr Henty was dead?

Answer. He just fell and never moved I knew he was dead.

Taken and sworn before me at Hatches Creek  
This Twentieth day of December, One thousand  
nine hundred and Twentyeight.

*Donald Campbell*, J.P. Coroner.

Inquiry adjourned till 21/12/28.

*George Thomas*

*Donald Campbell J.P.*

*Adm.*

Be  
Adm  
128

[570]

Coroners Finding.

On the Twentieth day of December, One thousand nine hundred and Twentyeight at Hatches Creek in the Territory of Central Australia, at an inquisition as to the cause of death of HARRY HENTY, of Frew River Station, Pastoralist, and in the presence of Mounted Constable Johnson, William Clarkson Riley, George Thomas Birchmore, Michael Frederick Kennedy, and Jack Spratt:-

I find: That the said Harry Henty was shot dead by an Aboriginal named Willaberta Jack, and that, at that time, the said Harry Henty did not provoke or make a quarrel with Willaberta Jack, but that the said Willaberta Jack shot the said Harry Henty dead from a distance of about Ten feet from a concealed position, without warning, or threatening the said Harry Henty with a firearm. *PC*

From observations at the scene of the crime and at the camp of one GEORGE MASTERS (whose statement is attached) I find that George Masters showed gross carelessness in the manner in which he allowed Aboriginies access to fire arms and ammunition, and that had he in his absence from his camp securely locked up his fire-arms and ammunition the murder of Harry Henty would not have occurred.

*Donald Campbell*  
J.P. Coroner.

Alice Springs.

25th December 1928.

*Certified Correct*

*Donald Campbell J.P.*

His Honour,  
The Government Resident,  
Alice Springs.

Acting on instructions received from Your Honour about 5.30 p.m. on the 15th inst. I proceeded in my private car to Hatches Creek to hold an inquiry into the circumstances of the alleged murder of a returned soldier settler named HARRY HENTY.

Leaving Alice Springs at 8 o'clock p.m. on the 15th, I arrived at Mr A. Harris's Station Murray Downs about 7 p.m. on the 16th. Messrs Riley and Birchmore also H.O. Johnson and Mr Harris were there. As there had been rain and the Snow River could not be crossed by car I decided to travel on horses with the Police party.

On the 17th Mr Harris sent out for spare horses for me but could not find any so we had to manage with the Police horses and Mr Riley's which were very poor. Mr Harris also killed a bullock and supplied the party with meat.

During the afternoon George Masters of Hatches Creek, the employer of the alleged murderer Willberta Jack, arrived at Murray Downs on his way to Barney Creek and I took the opportunity of getting a statement from him on any circumstances leading up to the alleged murder of Mr Henty.

During the day I enrolled Messrs Riley and Birchmore at their own request as Special Constables and they took the oath of allegiance.

Early on the morning of the 18th inst the Police party consisting of H.O. Johnson, Special Constables Riley and Birchmore and myself accompanied by Hector (Abi) Police tracker and Frank (Abi) one of Mr Henty's stockmen, proceeded to Lennie Creek to Riley's camp about 32 miles to get fresh horses.

On the 19th the boys mustered horses and Birchmore killed beef for the party, the day was spent doing up gear and making plans for supplies etc.

On the 20th we went to Hatches Creek and saw the body of Henty in an open grave covered with bushes. Mr Kennedy from Elkedra Station met us here by arrangement with Mr Riley.

H.O. Johnson cut away the canvas in which the body was sewn and it was identified by Riley Birchmore and myself as the body of Harry Henty who was well known to all of us.

The body was in an advanced state of decomposition, but a hole resembling that made by a bullet was noticeable in the left cheek about an inch to the left and slightly above the corner of the mouth. Further minute examination was not possible in the confined space of the grave which was quite 6 ft deep, but the back of the head appeared to be a shattered mass, as if the bullet had flattened and spread after striking bone.

I then obtained a statement on oath from the witness Jack Spratt (half abate) who had arrived with Mr Kennedy.

He gave his evidence clearly and without hesitation, explaining the relative positions of the murdered man and his slayer at the time that the crime was committed and made the whole enactment of the tragedy clear and understandable. I think that had he not galloped away he would probably have been shot also.

I then gave H.O. Johnson an order to bury the body and read a burial service. We then proceeded to Henty's homestead and camped. On the 21st inst. H.O. Johnson took an inventory of the personal belongings of the deceased man and with the assistance of Mr Riley sorted out the property of Birchmore who had a sort of irregular partnership with Henty about the working of the station and who owns a proportion of the cattle and horses on the place. Birchmore has apparently from time to time as funds permitted bought saddles, tools, horses etc. and when a settlement of Henty's affairs has to be made, irregularities in branding some of the stock will possibly appear. Birchmore has been working for wages for years and kept supplies of rations etc up to his partner

*Johnson*

partner who looked after the stock belonging to them jointly.

On the morning of the 22nd we made a further complete search of Master's hut and found 5 rifles together with 2 sets of reloading tools and bullet moulds, also evidence that ammunition had been made recently by Willaberta Jack after Masters had left his camp. We also found traces of blood which was evidently that of Henry and tracks which showed that the body had been moved about 20 yards and laid near an old prospecting shaft.

Evidence as to who sewed the body up in the swag cover and carried it to the grave is not available as Henry's boys Chimney, George and Charlie went hush about the time of the burial either being intimidated by Willaberta Jack, or through the fear of death at the place, and had not returned up to the time that I left Hatches Creek.

Accompanied and housed by Mr Kennedy I then returned to Murray Downs and arrived there on the evening of the 23rd inst, a distance of about 62 miles.

At 4.45 a.m. on the 24th inst. I left Murray Downs with Messrs Harris and Kennedy and arrived back at Alice Springs at 2 a.m. this morning the 25th inst.

The tracker Jack who accompanied me from Alice Springs was left at Murray Downs till I returned.

I would like to bring to your notice the spontaneous response to supply anything necessary to the success of the investigation by Messrs Kennedy, Harris Birchmore and Riley has done much to make my task easy and I feel sure that your official recognition of their services in this connection would be appreciated.

I would suggest that the following stations be notified officially of the occurrence by the next North mail as Willaberta is known to visit there when he goes for his periodical walk-about. He is a native of Tennants Creek district.

W. Crooks, Ambrose Bros, Banks, W. Curtis, Bonney Well, Mr Schmidt of Alroy Downs, The Manager of Rockhampton Downs, and the Officer in charge of the Post Office at Tennants Creek.

It is considered by those who know him that it is almost certain that he will visit one or several of these places if not arrested shortly, and as he is armed may be a menace to the white settlers.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Yours faithfully,

*Donald Campbell*, J.P.

CORNER.

Alice Springs.

25th December, 1928.

*Verified correct*  
*Donald Campbell, J.P.*

31:12:28

9

[567]

Paddy an Aboriginal Native of Australia having no religious belief but understanding that he is liable to be punished if he tells a lie states. My name is Paddy I am Tracker for the Police here. I know a man named Brooks. He is dead. Constable Murray myself, Major another tracker, Randal Stafford, Billy Briscoe, Jack Saxby, Alex Wilson half-caste, a little abo. boy belonging to Brooks named Dodga. Brooks was killed about 12 miles West of Staffords place. I saw the body of Brooks. He was lying on his back on the ground. I saw where blood fell on the ground and some on Brooks head. He had shirt trousers coat and boots on. I saw only one place where he had blood on him - his head. We took the body out of the ground and then covered it up again. We then went back to Conniston Station. First night ~~night~~ we camped at Conniston. The white men stayed with Randal Stafford. We stopped there only one night. Next day the whole party left Conniston Station and went out West again. We went along until night and then made camp. We all stopped in the one camp. We stopped there about half the night. We saw two little weehis coming in from the bush in the night. I was sitting up at the time. He and Alex. Wilson saw them first. We were about twenty yards from M.C. Murray. I told Alex Wilson I wanted to talk to these two when they come up. I asked them which way all about black fellow. He said we been leave them longa bush and pointed with his finger. I said to the little boy you stay here till daylight. I spoke in aboriginal language. The boy said all right me camp longa you. The two sat down in the camp. I all camped until morning when Dodga and I got up to go for the horses. I got the horses, I don't know how many, and brought them back to the camp. The sun came up and we hobbled out the horses. Then we said to the little boys you come up and show us the tracks where you left the black fellows in the bush. Waltook one little boy to look for the tracks. There was plenty scrub. We went to a little hill. When we looked for the tracks I was riding and the boy was walking. At the hill we tied up the horse and looked for tracks. We couldn't find any tracks so came back to camp had dinner. We had breakfast before we went out the first time. After dinner we rolled the swags up and went west again. We took the two boys who walked. Everyone else rode. We saw blacks tracks on the road and I told Constable Murray blackfellow been walk about here. We went on till sundown. We found a little soakage and pulled up and unpacked there. Me and Major hobbled out the horses and had supper. The two boys were with us. We got up in the morning and got the horses and brought them back to the camp. We then got the saddle horses. We took all the riding horses. We left the two boys and Randal Stafford behind at the camp and went out on horseback to try and find the blacks. We did not find them. When we were near the hills we tied up the horses and walked up the hill. We saw water, euro and emu tracks but no black fellows' tracks. After a time we came back to the horses and then we went back to the camp again, where we left Stafford and the boys. That was the same morning. The boys then said they saw a big mob of blackfellows on the hill. I left my horse in the camp. I got handcuffs from Constable Murray and went across to the hill and on to another and saw a lot of blacks. I hid myself. The blacks all had spears, boomerangs and shields. I made them stop and arrested two and put handcuffs on them - one on each. I sang out for Mr. Murray. All the other blacks stopped there. I saw Constable Murray run towards me. Mr. Murray told me to make a smoke for Billy Briscoe to see. The blacks stopped there when Mr. Murray came up. Constable Murray had a revolver in his right hand. I had a rifle. I made a smoke and heard Constable Murray say Blackfellow get away Paddy and I looked back. One of the boys slipped his handcuffs and ran away. Constable Murray fired at him and missed him and fired again and missed him again. The other boy with the handcuffs stopped there near me. The boy that ran away picked up his boomerang and shield and continued running away. I chased him over one hill on to another hill and I fired at



and shot him. He fell down. After that I came back to Constable Murray. The other boys stayed there. Their boomerangs and spears were on the ground. We took ~~the~~ the blackfellows and two gins to the water. I stopped with them. Constable Murray and I got a shovel, dug a hole and carried the aboriginal that I shot and put him in the hole. All the other members of the party were packing up the horses while Constable Murray and I buried him. We then had dinner. After dinner we had a sleep. Afterwards Stafford said to round up the horses. We got the horses packed up. Constable Murray told the blackboy and two gins to sit down there and by and by go bush. We then started and I saw old tracks. I told Constable Murray to come and see the old blackfellows track. We left the track and all went back to Conniston Station. We camped at a dry camp on the road. Next day we returned to the spring. The blackfellow that Constable Murray told to go bush was an old man. Constable Murray did not ask the old man or lubras who killed Brooks. After arrival at the spring we gave the horses a drink. We came half way to Conniston and had dinner. I told Constable Murray I saw blacks tracks along the creek. Dodga came along and I said to him what name track this one. He said this one Ungarra. We then went back to Conniston Station. We all stayed at Conniston that night. Major and I camped in the motor car shed till dinner time next day. In the afternoon I saw some bush natives coming in with boomerangs and spears, and shields. I walked down to the Station boys' camp to see who the two who had just come in were. Major was with me. I asked "where you come from" they said they come up from bush. I said "come along with me" and they picked up boomerang spears and shield straight away. I saw Major come close to me. I got hold of the black fellow by the two arms. Major held him by the boomerang. I tried to drag him along to the motor car camp. Constable Murray did not know what I was doing. I got the neck chain from the motor car and put it around the blackfellows neck. Major brought the boomerang along. The two boys were chained together with the neck chain. He pulled away from me and the neck chain hit me on the back. I sang out to Constable Murray. Constable Murray saw me from the house and ran up to me. I had no weapons. Constable Murray had a rifle. The boy that had the ring round his neck had the chain in his hand and tried to hit Constable Murray with the chain. I pulled down the other black and tied him properly to the tree. Later we tied them together. I gave a billycan of water to the two of them. Constable Murray told me to give some tucker to the two of them. I gave them tucker. Constable Murray then went back to the Station and left Major and me with the two boys. Dodga was at the Station too. I had my rifle in my hand then Major did not have a gun. Constable Murray then told Dodga to come to the motor car camp where I was. Constable Murray and Dodga both came up and Constable Murray said to Dodga "You know these two black fellows" pointing to the two boys. Dodga said "Yes me been see em longa spring" I asked Dodga in blacks language what were their names. Dodga said Padygar. I have forgotten the name of the other one. The name of the other blacks as supplied by Constable Murray is Willingar. We said to Constable Murray "we have supper". Constable Murray said to me "Paddy you keep eye on that two fellow" He said don't stay too close up. You stay little bit long way. Constable Murray and Dodga then went back to the Station. Major and me stopped there. The two black prisoners and Major and me sit down. I had my rifle in my hand all the time. I then got a little wood. Major looked after the two prisoners. I lit a fire and told the blacks to sit down good. By and bye I got my blankets and went to sleep. The two blacks and Major slept also. The next morning I got up, light the fire. The others sat up. I put the quart pot on the fire and made tea. I saw Constable Murray come along from the Station. He said to me "How you getting on Paddy" I said "all right". Constable Murray said "Might we start directly". Later I went up to the Station house. Major looked after the two black boys. Constable Murray had already gone to the Station house. I asked him what we do and he said "we start directly". I come back to camp saw the two black boys and Major. Rolled up my swag. Constable Murray rolled his swag and Constable Murray Major and myself took the two blacks to the Station. We then packed up. We went down the creek. Constable Murray, Saxby, Briscoe, Wilson, me, Major and Dodga and the two

~~blackboys~~ went. Stafford stayed behind to look after the two blackboys, who were the prisoners. One of the prisoners had an old sore over his eye. Constable Murray Saxby and Briscoe and Wilson went in front and Major Dodge and I came behind with the packhorses. We crossed the creek and I saw the tracks of two blacks about three days old where they had come to the water hole. I sang out to Constable Murray there is a old track here and we tracked them up one way and down the other to the waterhole. I later got a good track and I said to Major "Hold this track this Padygar". We later got the other two tracks again. We called to Major and Dodge "Hold this track its Ungarra and Padygar". We saw the track again close to the waterhole. I asked Dodge "Who this track" He said "Matjagatanyee" I saw another track ne ar the water hole and Dodge said it was "Camalatjiburga." By and bye we gave the horses a drink at the waterhole. We got on to Ungarra's track. I followed them all the way. He and Major and Constable Murray followed Ungarras track all the way. Briscoe and all the others were with the pack horses. Later we met the packhorses again. We lost the track on the hard ground. We turned round and went back to the soakage. There was no water. We came half way and stopped for dinner. We sat down for a little bit. Later I walked round a bit outside. I saw Ungarra chasing a bullock. I saw the track. We rounded the horses up, packed up and started. We got on to Ungarras track again. He and Major followed it right through into the scrub right round close to the soakage water in the creek and camped there. The whole party was there. We camped there one night. After that I went with the packhorses behind. We went to a place called the 6 mile down the creek. We left the packhorses and I went out for a walk in the front to see if any blacks were about. I saw old camp fires. I saw Constable Murray come across. Six lubras were ~~in the camp~~ close to the old camp fire. They were standing up. I went up to the lubras. I said dont be frightened. I talked blacks language. They talked my lingo. They said there were no blackfellows that way. They were only sitting down at Billy Brisboes camp. We pulled up the pack horses at the well. Major and I hobbled the horses. I again asked the lubras if there were any blacks along the creek. They said Ungarra been come along here. I asked if they spoke the truth. They said yes. I told the two lubras to come down to the six mile soakage. We got the horses, packed up and went with the two lubras to the six mile camp. I saw plenty fresh tracks all the way till I got to the soakage. Alex Wilson and I went down to the creek. I saw a lot of tracks all together in the creek. Billy Briscoe, Saxby and Constable Murray were not seen by me at the soakage. ~~RI~~ I saw the tracks of plenty of lubras coming to the soakage from the bush. Alex Wilson and I followed the lubras tracks. Dodge was with the packhorses. We followed the tracks to spinifex country and I saw two blackfellows tracks. I saw where they got a sugarbag in a tree. I again followed the tracks and saw a big mob of blackfellows and lubras tracks. I also saw fresh tracks of picannies. I saw a fresh fire where they had been cooking bush tucker. That was close to sundown. I heard a picanny cry in the scrub. Alex Wilson went one way and I went another. Later Alex Wilson sang out "Look out Paddy Big mob blackfellows there". He sang out in English. I got into an open space and saw all the blacks jump up with boomerangs. Every one had a boomerang. Alex Wilson sang out "Sit down Theyre chucking boomerangs." I and Alex Wilson had rifles. A boy called Yarragula threw a boomerang at Alex Wilson and just missed his head. It was nearly dark. I was a little bit frightened. I sang out to the blacks to leave their boomerangs. I called in blacks language (Arunta language) but they couldn't understand me because they were Illparra blacks. Bye and bye I fired my revolver. I had a revolver and not a rifle as I said before. I fired it three times into the air. It was getting dark and they all got together with boomerangs in one hand and shields in the other. I was a bit frightened and came round into the bushes.



NATIONAL  
ARCHIVES  
OF AUSTRALIA

The pages attached to this sheet have been copied from:

Series: ..... A431 .....

Item: ..... 1950 | 2768 PART 2 [ATTACHMENT] .....

Title: .....

.....

.....

*Important: these copies are provided for research or study purposes. Before making use of the material (e.g. publication) you should familiarise yourself with your copyright obligations.*

*See National Archives Fact Sheet No. 8 - 'Copyright and research', and  
Fact Sheet No. 7 - 'Citing archival records'.*

**National Archives of Australia**

PO Box 7425  
Canberra Mail Centre  
ACT 2610 Australia

Phone: (02) 6212 3900  
Fax: (02) 6212 3999  
E-mail: [ref@naa.gov.au](mailto:ref@naa.gov.au)  
Internet: [www.naa.gov.au](http://www.naa.gov.au)

Canberra Reading Room  
Queen Victoria Terrace  
Parkes ACT

CRSA 431

50/2768

[Part 2]

[Attachment]

[Finding of Board of Enquiry  
with Exhibits 1-13]

K. V. J.

29.11.1985

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.  
(CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.)

59/2767 [586]  
Australia

ADDRESS:  
GOVRES. ALICE SPRINGS.

OFFICE OF THE GOVERNMENT RESIDENT,  
ALICE SPRINGS. 18th January 1929.

IN REPLY  
PLEASE QUOTE

NO. ....

FINDING of BOARD of ENQUIRY

concerning the killing of natives in Central Australia by  
Police Parties and others, and concerning other matters.

The members of the Board arrived at Alice Springs on 29th December 1928 at 9 p.m. and the Inquiry was opened the following day and adjourned from place to place. The Board travelled by motor car approximately 1,500 miles (see map attached) principally over country never previously traversed by car and evidence was taken very often under most difficult conditions.

Thirty witnesses were examined in all and the Inquiry was formally closed on the 18th January 1929 at Alice Springs.

It was found impracticable to examine the witness Alick Wilson. He was ill in the Hospital at Darwin when the Inquiry opened and it was ascertained one week before the conclusion of same that it would be six weeks before he could arrive at Alice Springs. Constable Murray intimated that he did not desire his presence so the Board dispensed with his evidence. In any case, he was, on most occasions, in charge of the packhorses back from the shooting.

The evidence of Tracker Major could not be taken - his services had been dispensed with, and he had gone "bush".

The aboriginal boy Dodger was not called as he witnessed none of the shooting - he being with the packhorses.

The matters inquired into are dealt with in seriatim hereunder:

- a. In respect to the shooting of seventeen natives in pursuing the murderers of Brooks the evidence of the following reputable settlers, i.e. William Briscoe, Randal Beresford Stafford, and John Saxby, corroborates the account given by Mounted Constable Murray which shortly is to the effect that, on each of four separate occasions, the pursued natives who had been identified by Tracker Major as being implicated in the murder of Brooks, after being repeatedly warned to lay down their weapons, were the aggressors, and attacked Mounted Constable Murray who, on each such occasion, was endeavouring to effect the arrest of the guilty natives and for that purpose was on foot and his horse had galloped back to where the packhorses were camped.

Each of the witnesses was subjected to a rigorous cross examination and each of them emphatically stated that the shooting was absolutely necessary to save their own lives. After the first shooting, the Police party followed up those implicated in the murder - hence the four separate occasions when shooting occurred. Constable Murray also shot one aboriginal who had attacked him at Conniston Station.

Tracker Paddy corroborates Constable Murray's account, and here again it was essential to shoot to protect himself. Constable Murray cannot say who shot the lubras but these two lubras, with others, were amongst his attackers on the first occasion and as all the aboriginals, male and female, were mixed up, the shooting of two lubras could easily have been quite unintentional and accidental. There is no evidence to the contrary. Briscoe and Stafford state they shot no natives. Saxby says he fired eight or nine shots with a rifle and heard two other firearms discharged and we are of the opinion that he was afraid to admit that he killed some of the blacks. The Board is prepared to believe the evidence of all witnesses.

- b. Respecting the shooting of fourteen natives implicated in the attack on W. Morton, the evidence of mounted Constable Murray is corroborated in every detail by Mr. Morton.

Morton can speak the "lingo" of that particular tribe (the Walmullas). This tribe was also implicated in the murder of Brooks. Morton swears he warned the natives repeatedly, on each occasion, to sit down and put their weapons down on the ground; that they refused; and that, on each occasion when Constable Murray dismounted to endeavour to effect an arrest, the natives attacked with boomerangs, spears, nulla nullas and a tomahawk and it was necessary, in order to save their own lives, that the blacks should be shot.

Morton knew each of the blacks who attacked him as they had at times worked for him and he identified them on each occasion and in some instances blacks were allowed to go free as they were not implicated in the attack on him.

The Board sees no reason to doubt the evidence in this case.

Morton also shot one of the aboriginals dead when he was attacked at his camp and the Board is of the opinion he was fully justified in so doing.

- c. Respecting the shooting of an aboriginal by settler H. Tilmouth, the Board examined Tilmouth and an intelligent aboriginal in his employ who corroborated Tilmouth's story, and has no hesitation in finding that the shooting was justified in this case.

Dealing generally with the suggestion that the shooting of the blacks by the Police Party was in the nature of a reprisal or a punitive expedition of which there is not a scintilla of evidence, the Board, in addition, would like to emphasise the following points which appear to discount such a suggestion:

1. If a massacre of the blacks was contemplated, would they not have shot every one at Conniston where the first encounter took place and not have allowed 23 of them to go free?
2. Would not the Police Party, in Morton's case, have shot the six adult male natives ~~which~~<sup>who</sup> were allowed to go free when Morton said they were not identified with those who attacked him?

Ok

3. If a massacre was intended, is it likely that Constable Murray would have dismounted from his horse on each occasion and alone gone amongst the natives at the risk of being killed, to effect arrests when all the party could have remained mounted and, from a distance of safety, wiped out all the blacks?

4. If a massacre was intended, why tend to the wounded as the evidence shows was done in several cases?

Constable Murray was candid throughout the Inquiry. Had he desired to disguise the number of natives killed, he could have done so in his official reports and evidence. Furthermore, if a massacre was intended, the Police Party could, as the evidence shows, have killed a hundred natives.

The Board unanimously answers the first three questions as follows:

- (a) The shooting was justified;
- (b) The shooting was justified;
- (c) The shooting was justified.

d. Regarding question (d), the Board unanimously finds:

1. No provocation has been given which could reasonably account for the depredations by the aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia.

2. In the opinion of the Board, the following are the reasons for the aboriginals' actions:

a. the advance of the Walmulla tribe on a marauding expedition from the Border of Western Australia into the Comsition country, - the tribe had threatened to wipe out the settlers and working boys, as the evidence shows;

b. unattached Missionaries wandering from place to place, having no previous knowledge of blacks and their customs and preaching a doctrine of equality;

c. inexperienced white settlers making free with the natives and treating them as equals;

d. sem-civilised natives migrating and getting in touch with myalls;

e. semi-civilised natives losing their skill for hunting wild game through lack of practice, preying on the working boys at stations;

f. a woman Missionary living amongst naked blacks thus lowering their respect for the whites;

g. crimes and minor offences by natives going unpunished owing to insufficient Police;

h. insufficient Police patrols;

i. imprisonment not being a deterrent to native offenders;

j. escaped prisoners from Darwin not being rearrested - wandering about in their native country and causing unrest and preaching revolt against the whites.

94.

In conclusion, the Board wishes to state that there is no evidence of any starvation of blacks in Central Australia. On the contrary, there is evidence of ample native food and water.

*A. G. O'Keefe*

CHAIRMAN.

*M. G. ...*

MEMBERS

*...*

The Hon. the Minister of State,  
for Home Affairs,

C A N B E R R A .



COMMISSION OF INQUIRY

touching the shooting of certain Aborigines in Central Australia.

Present. A.N. O'Kelly Chairman  
J.C. Cawood, Government Resident  
P.A. Giles, Police Inspector.

(Members of Commission.)

held at Administrative Offices, Alice Springs, at 11 a.m.  
on Sunday 30th December 1928.

Depositions of Witnesses.

*A. O'Kelly*  
*P.A. Giles*

I formally open the Commission and read an Ordinance dated 14th December 1928 together with directions thereunder dated 13th December 1928. The Ordinance is tendered and marked exhibit 1. and the directions thereunder marked exhibit 2.

The Commission at this stage through the Chairman intimates that it might be desirable for Constable Murray to be present during the whole of the proceedings and the Commission will allow him to ask any questions through the Board of any witness and further to produce for the Board's examination any witness whom he thinks can be of any benefit in the matter of throwing any light on the subject matter of the Commission.

The Commission also decides to take all evidence upon Oath and intimate that the Enquiry is open to the Public and they are prepared to hear the evidence of any person who may feel disposed to give any evidence that would be of assistance.

William Lowe sworn states I am submanager on Harper Springs Station I have been a resident of Central Australian about six years. Prior to this I resided at Lake Nash Station for twelve months previous to that I resided at Durran Downs, Queensland. It is on the Cooper River. I have had about twentyfive years experience of blacks. I wish to state the the blacks have been out of order altogether. I have had trouble myself with them. Harper Springs is two hundred miles east of Alice Springs. Owing to some trouble with a black boy which was that I told him to pump some water and he refused to do it. His name was Jack. He was a full blood aboriginal. He refused to pump water and hit me with a stick and broke my ribs. I set the ribs myself. I did not make any report of that trouble to the authorities at Alice Springs. I did not hit the boy at all. No one suggested to me to come and give evidence before this Board. Constable Murray did not ask me to come and give evidence. I had two aboriginals on the Station at the time of this trouble.- Jack and his lubra. He left after the assault.

There was another boy called Big Bill - a full blood abo. I had trouble with him within the last twelve months. I say that he killed cattle of mine because I had a wee-i on his tracks. A wee-i is a young aboriginal boy. I did not report the circumstances. I was too busy at the time. He killed one bullock. During twenty six years experience with the blacks these are the only two specific instances of trouble with the blacks that I can state. There was no trouble with the blacks at Lake Nash or Durran Downs while I was there. I think the Police patrol should be more regular. I am referring to my own part of the district. They patrol there now about every six months. My nearest white neighbour is fifteen miles away. There are not too many blacks about my place. The blacks in my particular part are not in a starved condition. They have plenty of native tucker and plenty of water.

I know three black boys named Big Billy Frank and Mick. One of them called me a white bastard and challenged me to fight. This is about six months ago. Constable Murray was out West at that time and that is why I did not report it. If Constable Murray had not been out West I would have reported it. I did not see any weapons with them. I don't think these three natives belong to the tribe that at Conniston. I am certain they do not. These aboriginals am speaking of are loafers and have no fixed abode. These incidents did not take place near Bullocky Soak. I am sixty miles from there. Jacky did not tell me why he refused to pump water.

Taken and sworn before me  
this thirtieth day of  
December one thousand nine hundred  
and twentyeight.

no [Signature]  
[Signature]  
[Signature]

Exhibit 1  
Exhibit 2.

Of

Asst

By M. C. Murray

By Chairman

(5808)

*Received  
Approved for  
Chairman 30/12/28*

[3499]



# Commonwealth of Australia Gazette.

PUBLISHED BY AUTHORITY

[Registered at the General Post Office, Melbourne, for transmission by post as a newspaper.]

No. 138.]

CANBERRA, FRIDAY, 14<sup>TH</sup> DECEMBER.

[1928.

### PROCLAMATION.

Commonwealth of  
Australia to wit.  
STONEHAVEN  
Governor-General.

By His Excellency the Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia.

**WHEREAS** by the *Seal of Government (Administration) Act 1928* it is enacted that that Act shall commence on a date to be fixed by proclamation:

Now **THEREFORE** I, John Lawrence, Baron Stonehaven, the Governor-General aforesaid, acting with the advice of the Federal Executive Council, do hereby fix the twenty-ninth day of December, One thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight, as the date on which the said Act shall commence.

Given under my Hand and the Seal of the Commonwealth at Canberra, this thirteenth day of  
(L.S.) December, One thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight.

By His Excellency's Command,

C. L. A. ABBOTT  
Minister of State for Home Affairs.

# THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

No. 30 of 1928.

## AN ORDINANCE

### Relating to Boards of Enquiry.

Enacted by the Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia, with the advice of the Federal Executive Council, in pursuance of the powers conferred by the *North Australia Act 1926*, as follows:—

Short title and citation.

1. This Ordinance may be cited as the *Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928*.

2. In this Ordinance, unless the contrary intention appears—

“Board” means a Board of Enquiry appointed under this Ordinance;

“Reasonable excuse” in relation to any act or omission by a person summoned as a witness before a Board, means an excuse which would excuse an act or omission of a similar nature, by a witness or person summoned as a witness before a Court of Law.

Boards of Enquiry.

3.—(1.) The Governor-General may, from time to time, appoint a Board of Enquiry to enquire into any matter in relation to Central Australia which is specified in the instrument of appointment.

(2.) The Governor-General may appoint any member of a Board appointed under this section to be the Chairman of that Board.

Power to send for witnesses and documents.

4. The Chairman of a Board may, by writing under his hand, summon any person to attend the Board at a time and place mentioned in the summons, and then and there to give evidence and to produce any books, documents or writings in his custody or control which he is required by the summons to produce.

Power to examine upon oath or affirmation.

5. Any member of a Board may administer an oath or affirmation to any person appearing as a witness before the Board, whether the witness has been summoned or appears without being summoned, and may examine the witness upon oath or affirmation.

Penalty for failing to attend or produce documents.

6.—(1.) If any person served with a summons to attend the Board, whether the summons is served personally or by being left at his usual place of abode, fails without reasonable excuse to attend the Board or to produce any documents, books or writings in his custody or control which he was required by the summons to produce, he shall be guilty of an offence.

Penalty: Fifty pounds.

(2.) It shall be a defence to a prosecution under this section for failing without reasonable excuse to produce any documents, books or writings if the defendant proves that the documents, books, or writings were not relevant to the enquiry.

Penalty for refusing to be sworn or to give evidence.

7. If any person appearing as a witness before a Board refuses to be sworn or to make an affirmation or to answer any questions relevant to the enquiry put to him by any member of the Board, he shall be guilty of an offence.

Penalty: Fifty pounds.

8. A statement or disclosure made by any witness in answer to any question put to him by a Board or any member of a Board shall not (except in proceedings for an offence against this Ordinance) be admissible in evidence against him in any civil or criminal proceedings in any Court.

Statements made by witness not admissible in evidence against him.

9. Any witness before a Board who knowingly gives false testimony in any evidence given by him to the Board shall be guilty of an offence.

Giving false testimony.

Penalty: Imprisonment for twelve months.

10. The Minister may make regulations prescribing a scale of allowances to be paid by the Commonwealth, to any witness summoned under this Ordinance, for his travelling expenses and maintenance while absent from his usual place of abode.

Allowances to witnesses.

Dated this thirteenth day of December, One thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight.

STONEHAVEN

Governor-General.

By His Excellency's Command,

C. L. A. ABBOTT

Minister of State for Home Affairs.

*Exhibit 21  
A.O. 2198  
30/1/28*

[379]

THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

BOARD OF ENQUIRY ORDINANCE 1928.

Appointment of Board of Enquiry by His Excellency, the Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia.

WHEREAS it is provided by Section three of the Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928 of the Territory of Central Australia that the Governor-General may, from time to time, appoint a Board of Enquiry to enquire into any matter in relation to Central Australia which is specified in the instrument of appointment.

AND WHEREAS it is further provided by the said section that the Governor-General may appoint any member of a Board appointed under the said section to be the Chairman of that Board:

NOW THEREFORE I, John Lawrence, Baron Stonehaven, the Governor-General aforesaid, acting with the advice of the Federal Executive Council, do hereby appoint -

Arthur Henry O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Queensland,

John Charles Cawood, Government Resident, Central Australia,

Percival Aldridge Giles, Police Inspector, South Australia

to be a Board of Enquiry to enquire into the following matters.

X

- (a) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the murder of Frederick Brookes, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (b) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the attack upon W. Morton, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (c) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of an aboriginal by H. Tilmouth and whether the shooting of such aboriginal was justified.
- (d) Whether on the part of the settlers in the districts concerned, or in any other direction, any provocation had been given which could reasonably account for the recent degradations by the aboriginals and their attacks on white men in  
/Central

"C"

H

Central Australia. If not what, in the opinion of the Tribunal, were the reasons for the aboriginals' actions.



And I do hereby appoint Arthur Henry O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Queensland, to be the Chairman of the said Board.

Dated this thirteenth day of December, 1928.

*(Sgd) Stoneham*

By His Excellency's Command

Governor-General.

*C. A. Abbott*

Minister of State for Home Affairs.

3

[577]

Enquiry adjourned until  
10 a.m. on 31st December 1928.

A. J. O'Connell  
M



Continuation of evidence. 31:12:28

The Commission decides to ask the Police Department to produce for perusal any reports dealing with complaints made by any residents of Central Australia against the blacks over a period of three years dating back from the date of the Commission. These reports to be at the disposal of the Commission during the Enquiry.

-----  
Michael Frederick Kennedy sworn states I am a Pastoralist at Elkedra Station about three hundred miles from Alice Springs North East. of Alice Springs and within 25 miles of the locality in which the shooting of a man named Henty took place. I have had 20 years experience in the Northern Territory and 20 years experience with blacks. I do not know the Kaitish Tribe from West Australia. During the last three years I have had very little trouble with the blacks. There are not a great number of blacks within a radius of 100 miles of my place

*Noted*

Mr. Kramer at this stage is invited to sit in Court and to remain and hear the whole of the evidence and will be giving evidence to the Commission at a later stage. The objects of the Commission were explained to Mr. Kramer and the evidence of witness Mr. Lowe was read to him. Mr. Kramer is representative Missionary of the Aborigines Friends Assn.


Mr. Henty deceased was my nearest neighbour. He was 25 miles away. Mr. Harris of Murray Downs is about 60 miles away. We have been established in the locality mentioned about seven years. I have not noticed any added hostility on the part of the blacks within the last twelve months. The natives are not short of food in the vicinity of my place. There is also plenty of water and the natives have free access to the water without any interference. There is a certain number of loafers amongst the blacks who come in and want to share the rations of the station blacks. By Mr. Cawood. There is plenty of native tucker for the blacks if they go and get it. They prefer to go without it and loaf on the working blacks.

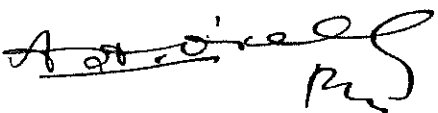
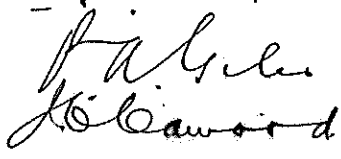
No questions by Mr. Murray.

Mr. Kramer: There are no blind or sick old blacks about our station who are not getting rations from the Government. Any who do come are looked after by us.

By Chairman: I have no comments to make concerning the shooting of the seventten blacks near Conniston. I was not one of the party, and I do not know the circumstances.

*Taken and sworn before us this thirty first day of December 1928*

*M. F. Kennedy*  


*Approved*  
  
*H. Cawood*  


31:12:28.

George Henry Wilkinson sworn states I am a storekeeper residing at Alice Springs. I have been in the district 31 years and during that period I have had a lot of experience with the blacks. I knew a man named Frederick Brooks now deceased for twelve years. During that period he was always a quiet man of exceptionally good character. He was a man verging on 70 years of age and I never heard his name mentioned in connection with lubras. I cannot give any reason for the blacks attacking and killing him. Brooks was good to his boys.

By Mr. Giles. He was reasonably generous to the blacks.

Mr. Murray. No questions.

Mr. Cawood. He was not a man to encourage blacks about his camp. He was more of a hatter. The last time he went out he bought two camels from me and went out on his own.

Mr. Kramer. No questions.

*G.H. Wilkinson*

*taken and sworn before us this }  
thirty first day of December }  
1928.*

~~*Attest*~~  
*F. Giles*  
*A. Cawood*

31:12:28

John Alfred Harris sworn states I am a pastoralist residing at Murray Downs Station about 250 miles north east of Alice Springs. I have been three years on Murray Downs and previously at Hamilton Downs about 28 miles west of Alice Springs. There are a good many blacks in the vicinity of my Station. On two occasions I have had trouble with the blacks. The first occasion was about three years ago shortly after I went there. They cut the lock off my house and took clothing and other articles. I was away at the time that it happened. I could not find out at the time who it was but I found out since who the abo. was who cut the lock off the place. His name was Murdering Jack. I reported the circumstances to the Police - to Sergt. Stott verbally, in Alice Springs. So far as I know nothing was done. Murdering Jack disappeared into the ranges and I have seen him on only one occasion since. That was early in May 1928 about 12 miles from my place. There were 10 or 12 of them altogether including lubras. I did not speak to him and he did not speak to me. I was by myself. They had been killing cattle at the time - my own cattle. I saw where they killed one beast near where I saw them. I did not report the killing of the cattle to the Police. Just at the time I thought the Police were otherwise engaged. The cattle killing was the second occasion. I can say that the blacks are not starving in my part of the country. There is ample native food for them and there is an abundance of water all through the Ranges. Mr. Crook at Wycliffe Well is my nearest neighbour. He is about thirty to thirtyfive miles away. Mr. Kennedy the last witness is about 65 miles away. I have heard of the shooting of 17 blacks by the Police Party. I have no comment to make. I always carry a revolver since I have been at Murray Downs. There are about seven blacks employed on my station. There are always a lot of bush blacks sponging on them for tucker. They are loafers and have ample tucker outside.

Mr. Giles. It is my opinion that they would rather cadge for tucker than hunt it. I feel safer carrying a revolver. I think an unarmed man is more likely to have trouble with the blacks than an armed one. When I met murdering Jack I had my revolver on. I was about three hundred yards away. When they saw me they went into their ranges. They walked out of my way. I have reason to believe they killed more than one beast. During the last five months I have lost approximately 10 head of stock. Murdering Jack gained his name from pilfering on the Wolfram Field. XMe I do not think he is the black who is reputed to have shot Henty. When I leave the Station there is no white man in charge. I run about 600 head of cattle. My holding is 601 sq. miles. The Police patrolled my place four or five times during the last three years. I think the conduct of the blacks is better when the Police travel through the country.

By Chairman MR. Cawood. I never heard of any occasion where any Police or white men shot blacks at sight.

Mr. Murray No questions.

Mr. Kramer I have no old blacks to whom I give rations. There are none too old to go out and hunt.

Mr. Cawood. When I kill, the blacks get the offal and bones. Occasionally if there is a crippled beast I shoot it for the blacks. None of the blacks on my stations are under contract. They are mostly bush blacks. They have not been at any of the Missions.

*Taken and sworn before us this 31<sup>st</sup> day of December 1928*

*Witnessed J. A. Harris  
H. Giles  
H. Cawood*

12:28

Donald Campbell sworn states I am Stock Inspector in the employ of the Commonwealth Government and reside at Alice Springs. I have been at Alice Springs 26 months and prior to that I was in the Northern Territory. In the course of my duty I have called on every settler in the Territory since I have been here. I was in the Northern Territory about 16 years and have been associated with them and had them working for me during the whole of that time. On more than one occasion I have been interfered with by blacks. In mustering bush cattle North of the Roper River towards Bluemud Bay my camp was attacked regularly every night for the first five night by myall blacks. I never came into direct contact with them. The country was very thick. I was always armed with a rifle on the saddle and a revolver on the belt. I have not heard of the Kaitish Tribe except that I have read of them. The natives used to come at night and throw spears amongst the cattle and cause a stampede. There have been other minor instances of trouble with my own working boys but not of a serious nature. In the first instance I fired at the natives. I used a sawed off shot gun on that occasion. I have never been attacked face to face by a body of blacks. Extending from November ~~to~~ 1926 until May 1928 I patrolled every ~~portion~~ settled portion of Central Australia. I have been quite 250 north south east and west of Alice Springs on my patrols and during that period I have not seen a great number of blacks. I saw two groups of myall blacks only. I got close to them. The Wonga ~~Pitcha~~ ~~Tribe~~ Pitcha tribe came to my camp. They had their weapons with them. They were not hostile. In that particular tribe I have never seen more magnificent blacks anywhere. They were fine big fellows. Generally speaking the bush natives look better than those who hang about the settlements. They have plenty of native foods for their requirements. There is plenty of rockhole waters all through that country for the blacks. They need not encroach on Stock waters. I have received complaints regarding the blacks interfering with them from Mr. Harris of Murray Downs. He complained that the blacks had been killing his cattle quite recently. I was the Coroner who held the inquest into the death of Harry Renty. I can produce the evidence of Half-caste witness Jack Spratt, and also my finding and the rider ~~made~~ made by me also a copy of my official reports

*Exhibit 1*

*Exhibit 2*

*Exhibit 3*

*Exhibit 4*

I never go amongst blacks without being armed. They are treacherous, and may do anything at any time.

Ins. Giles. If a man was unarmed it might be a temptation to them. On one occasion when I had no arms on me and I had ordered an aboriginal to pull water for the camels in the night time I followed up to see if he did it and I heard a step behind me and I turned round to see the son of the lubra and he said to me "No more you talk to my father like that" I knocked him down. He told me then that he would tell Mr. Stott, the Chief Protector. So I told the old man not to pull the water and made the boy do it instead. In cases of disobedience, it is necessary to deal quickly and firmly with the blacks. If one were weak and undecided with the blacks it would be not do. One must be firm and show superiority.

By Chairman. During my patrol of Mrs. Price's place she told me she was always having trouble with the natives. She is about 180 miles from Alice Springs. She is a widow. She said that because of her unprotected state in having no man about the place, the blacks took advantage of her. She had two daughters who are now both married. They had a revolver which had to be held up as a threat on more than one occasion. On my patrol, there was only myself and one aboriginal boy.

Ins. Giles. Bluemud Bay Station was abandoned as a consequence of the blacks interfering with the cattle. ~~Bluemud is about 180 miles from the Northern boundary of Central Australia.~~

*Donald Campbell*

Bluemud Bay is about 900 miles from Alice Springs. There might have been a lot of blacks about without my seeing them on my patrol. I find that the station owners treat the blacks very well and give them plenty of food. If they chastise a native it is not very severe, it is usually a hit with a stick and then the native runs away.

Mr. Murray. No questions.

Mr. Kramer, No questions.

OK

Mr. Cawood. The furthest settlement from Alice Springs is Liddle's place I was there in October 1927. ~~Did the manager say~~ Mr. Kunoth Manager of Tempe Downs told me that the blacks had been killing on the place just at that time and said that out there they killed calves because they were easy to catch.

Taken and preserved before us }  
at Alice Springs this 31<sup>st</sup> day of }  
December 1928

*Donald Campbell*

*A. G. ...*  
*F. ...*  
*J. B. Cawood*

2 cc - 3  
Adm. Office  
1/1/28

[571]

Deposition of Witness

The Territory of Central Australia.

The Examination of Jack Spratt (Half caste) Stockman of Elkedra Station, taken and acknowledged on behalf of our Sovereign Lord the King touching the death of Harry Henty of Frew River Station, Pastoralist, on the Twelfth day of December one thousand nine hundred and Twentyeight before me Donald Campbell, one of his Majestys Coroners for the said Territory on an inquisition then and there taken on view of the body of Harry Henty then and there lying dead.

This deponent saith:-

I was with Mr Henty when he came to Hatches Creek before dinner time and stopped the horses at Willaberta Jack's camp. Mr Henty was on his horse and he sang out to Jack who was in his hut. Jack did not come out and he (Mr Henty) and me stayed on our horses and Mr Henty sang out "Where is my boy"? Jack came and stood at the door and said "He went through two days ago" and Harry said "We seen his tracks when we came up the road, he was here yesterday!"

Jack went into the hut and came to the door with a boomerang and sang out "Come here you white bastard we will have a fight, I can fight you. Harry got off his horse and ran round to my horse for his rifle and got it and Jack went into his hut and shut the door. Mr Henty went towards the door with his rifle in his hand and I was watching the door. and I seen the rifle poked ~~through the door~~ through the door, just the end of it and I sang out "Look out Harry rifle through that door" Harry went on two or three steps and I heard a shot and Mr Henty fell down and I saw a lot of blood from his head. I got on my horse and galloped away and followed up the pack horses with Harry's horse to the station. I had dinner and ~~sent~~ and sent Mr Hentys boys Chimney, George and Charlie back to Hatches Creek ~~back to Hatches Creek~~ with his swag and a needle and twine and told them to wrap Mr Henty up and dig a hole and put him in and cover it over with bushes. I told another boy Tommy to go quick to Mr Rileys camp and tell him that Jack had shot Mr Henty dead. I packed up and went to Elkedra and told Mr Kennedy about it.

By Coroner. How did you know that Mr Henty was dead?

Answer. He just fell and never moved I knew he was dead.

Taken and sworn before me at Hatches Creek  
This Twentieth day of December, One thousand  
nine hundred and Twentyeight.

*Donald Campbell*, J.P. Coroner.

Inquiry adjourned till 21/12/28.

*George Thomas*

*Donald Campbell J.P.*

*Adm.*

Be  
Adm  
128

[570]

Coroners Finding.

On the Twentieth day of December, One thousand nine hundred and Twentyeight at Hatches Creek in the Territory of Central Australia, at an inquisition as to the cause of death of HARRY HENTY, of Frew River Station, Pastoralist, and in the presence of Mounted Constable Johnson, William Clarkson Riley, George Thomas Birchmore, Michael Frederick Kennedy, and Jack Spratt:-

I find: That the said Harry Henty was shot dead by an Aboriginal named Willaberta Jack, and that, at that time, the said Harry Henty did not provoke or make a quarrel with Willaberta Jack, but that the said Willaberta Jack shot the said Harry Henty dead from a distance of about Ten feet from a concealed position, without warning, or threatening the said Harry Henty with a firearm. *PC*

From observations at the scene of the crime and at the camp of one GEORGE MASTERS (whose statement is attached) I find that George Masters showed gross carelessness in the manner in which he allowed Aboriginies access to fire arms and ammunition, and that had he in his absence from his camp securely locked up his fire-arms and ammunition the murder of Harry Henty would not have occurred.

*Donald Campbell*  
J.P. Coroner.

Alice Springs.

25th December 1928.

*Certified Correct*

*Donald Campbell J.P.*

His Honour,  
The Government Resident,  
Alice Springs.

Acting on instructions received from Your Honour about 5.30 p.m. on the 15th inst. I proceeded in my private car to Hatches Creek to hold an inquiry into the circumstances of the alleged murder of a returned soldier settler named HARRY HENTY.

Leaving Alice Springs at 8 o'clock p.m. on the 15th, I arrived at Mr A. Harris's Station Murray Downs about 7 p.m. on the 16th. Messrs Riley and Birchmore also H.O. Johnson and Mr Harris were there. As there had been rain and the Snow River could not be crossed by car I decided to travel on horses with the Police party.

On the 17th Mr Harris sent out for spare horses for me but could not find any so we had to manage with the Police horses and Mr Riley's which were very poor. Mr Harris also killed a bullock and supplied the party with meat.

During the afternoon George Masters of Hatches Creek, the employer of the alleged murderer Willberta Jack, arrived at Murray Downs on his way to Barney Creek and I took the opportunity of getting a statement from him on any circumstances leading up to the alleged murder of Mr Henty.

During the day I enrolled Messrs Riley and Birchmore at their own request as Special Constables and they took the oath of allegiance.

Early on the morning of the 18th inst the Police party consisting of H.O. Johnson, Special Constables Riley and Birchmore and myself accompanied by Hector (Abi) Police tracker and Frank (Abi) one of Mr Henty's stockmen, proceeded to Lennie Creek to Riley's camp about 32 miles to get fresh horses.

On the 19th the boys mustered horses and Birchmore killed beef for the party, the day was spent doing up gear and making plans for supplies etc.

On the 20th we went to Hatches Creek and saw the body of Henty in an open grave covered with bushes. Mr Kennedy from Elkedra Station met us here by arrangement with Mr Riley.

H.O. Johnson cut away the canvas in which the body was sewn and it was identified by Riley Birchmore and myself as the body of Harry Henty who was well known to all of us.

The body was in an advanced state of decomposition, but a hole resembling that made by a bullet was noticeable in the left cheek about an inch to the left and slightly above the corner of the mouth. Further minute examination was not possible in the confined space of the grave which was quite 6 ft deep, but the back of the head appeared to be a shattered mass, as if the bullet had flattened and spread after striking bone.

I then obtained a statement on oath from the witness Jack Spratt (half abate) who had arrived with Mr Kennedy.

He gave his evidence clearly and without hesitation, explaining the relative positions of the murdered man and his slayer at the time that the crime was committed and made the whole enactment of the tragedy clear and understandable. I think that had he not galloped away he would probably have been shot also.

I then gave H.O. Johnson an order to bury the body and read a burial service. We then proceeded to Henty's homestead and camped. On the 21st inst. H.O. Johnson took an inventory of the personal belongings of the deceased man and with the assistance of Mr Riley sorted out the property of Birchmore who had a sort of irregular partnership with Henty about the working of the station and who owns a proportion of the cattle and horses on the place. Birchmore has apparently from time to time as funds permitted bought saddles, tools, horses etc. and when a settlement of Henty's affairs has to be made, irregularities in branding some of the stock will possibly appear. Birchmore has been working for wages for years and kept supplies of rations etc up to his partner

*Johnson*



partner who looked after the stock belonging to them jointly.

On the morning of the 22nd we made a further complete search of Master's hut and found 5 rifles together with 2 sets of reloading tools and bullet moulds, also evidence that ammunition had been made recently by Willaberta Jack after Masters had left his camp. We also found traces of blood which was evidently that of Henry and tracks which showed that the body had been moved about 20 yards and laid near an old prospecting shaft.

Evidence as to who sewed the body up in the swag cover and carried it to the grave is not available as Henry's boys Chimney, George and Charlie went hush about the time of the burial either being intimidated by Willaberta Jack, or through the fear of death at the place, and had not returned up to the time that I left Hatches Creek.

Accompanied and housed by Mr Kennedy I then returned to Murray Downs and arrived there on the evening of the 23rd inst, a distance of about 62 miles.

At 4.45 a.m. on the 24th inst. I left Murray Downs with Messrs Harris and Kennedy and arrived back at Alice Springs at 2 a.m. this morning the 25th inst.

The tracker Jack who accompanied me from Alice Springs was left at Murray Downs till I returned.

I would like to bring to your notice the spontaneous response to supply anything necessary to the success of the investigation by Messrs Kennedy, Harris Birchmore and Riley has done much to make my task easy and I feel sure that your official recognition of their services in this connection would be appreciated.

I would suggest that the following stations be notified officially of the occurrence by the next North mail as Willaberta is known to visit there when he goes for his periodical walk-about. He is a native of Tennants Creek district.

W. Crooks, Ambrose Bros, Banks, W. Curtis, Bonney Well, Mr Schmidt of Alroy Downs, The Manager of Rockhampton Downs, and the Officer in charge of the Post Office at Tennants Creek.

It is considered by those who know him that it is almost certain that he will visit one or several of these places if not arrested shortly, and as he is armed may be a menace to the white settlers.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Yours faithfully,

*Donald Campbell*, J.P.

CORNER.

Alice Springs.

25th December, 1928.

*Verified correct*  
*Donald Campbell J.P.*

31:12:28

9

[567]

Paddy an Aboriginal Native of Australia having no religious belief but understanding that he is liable to be punished if he tells a lie states. My name is Paddy I am Tracker for the Police here. I know a man named Brooks. He is dead. Constable Murray myself, Major another tracker, Randal Stafford, Billy Briscoe, Jack Saxby, Alex Wilson half-caste, a little abo. boy belonging to Brooks named Dodga. Brooks was killed about 12 miles West of Staffords place. I saw the body of Brooks. He was lying on his back on the ground. I saw where blood fell on the ground and some on Brooks head. He had shirt trousers coat and boots on. I saw only one place where he had blood on him - his head. We took the body out of the ground and then covered it up again. We then went back to Conniston Station. First night ~~night~~ we camped at Conniston. The white men stayed with Randal Stafford. We stopped there only one night. Next day the whole party left Conniston Station and went out West again. We went along until night and then made camp. We all stopped in the one camp. We stopped there about half the night. We saw two little weehis coming in from the bush in the night. I was sitting up at the time. He and Alex. Wilson saw them first. We were about twenty yards from M.C. Murray. I told Alex Wilson I wanted to talk to these two when they come up. I asked them which way all about black fellow. He said we been leave them longa bush and pointed with his finger. I said to the little boy you stay here till daylight. I spoke in aboriginal language. The boy said all right me camp longa you. The two sat down in the camp. I all camped until morning when Dodga and I got up to go for the horses. I got the horses, I don't know how many, and brought them back to the camp. The sun came up and we hobbled out the horses. Then we said to the little boys you come up and show us the tracks where you left the black fellows in the bush. Waltook one little boy to look for the tracks. There was plenty scrub. We went to a little hill. When we looked for the tracks I was riding and the boy was walking. At the hill we tied up the horse and looked for tracks. We couldn't find any tracks so came back to camp had dinner. We had breakfast before we went out the first time. After dinner we rolled the swags up and went west again. We took the two boys who walked. Everyone else rode. We saw blacks tracks on the road and I told Constable Murray blackfellow been walk about here. We went on till sundown. We found a little soakage and pulled up and unpacked there. Me and Major hobbled out the horses and had supper. The two boys were with us. We got up in the morning and got the horses and brought them back to the camp. We then got the saddle horses. We took all the riding horses. We left the two boys and Randal Stafford behind at the camp and went out on horseback to try and find the blacks. We did not find them. When we were near the hills we tied up the horses and walked up the hill. We saw water, euro and emu tracks but no black fellows' tracks. After a time we came back to the horses and then we went back to the camp again, where we left Stafford and the boys. That was the same morning. The boys then said they saw a big mob of blackfellows on the hill. I left my horse in the camp. I got handcuffs from Constable Murray and went across to the hill and on to another and saw a lot of blacks. I hid myself. The blacks all had spears, boomerangs and shields. I made them stop and arrested two and put handcuffs on them - one on each. I sang out for Mr. Murray. All the other blacks stopped there. I saw Constable Murray run towards me. Mr. Murray told me to make a smoke for Billy Briscoe to see. The blacks stopped there when Mr. Murray came up. Constable Murray had a revolver in his right hand. I had a rifle. I made a smoke and heard Constable Murray say Blackfellow get away Paddy and I looked back. One of the boys slipped his handcuffs and ran away. Constable Murray fired at him and missed him and fired again and missed him again. The other boy with the handcuffs stopped there near me. The boy that ran away picked up his boomerang and shield and continued running away. I chased him over one hill on to another hill and I fired at

and shot him. He fell down. After that I came back to Constable Murray. The other boys stayed there. Their boomerangs and spears were on the ground. We took ~~the~~ the blackfellows and two gins to the water. I stopped with them. Constable Murray and I got a shovel, dug a hole and carried the aboriginal that I shot and put him in the hole. All the other members of the party were packing up the horses while Constable Murray and I buried him. We then had dinner. After dinner we had a sleep. Afterwards Stafford said to round up the horses. We got the horses packed up. Constable Murray told the blackboy and two gins to sit down there and by and by go bush. We then started and I saw old tracks. I told Constable Murray to come and see the old blackfellows track. We left the track and all went back to Conniston Station. We camped at a dry camp on the road. Next day we returned to the spring. The blackfellow that Constable Murray told to go bush was an old man. Constable Murray did not ask the old man or lubras who killed Brooks. After arrival at the spring we gave the horses a drink. We came half way to Conniston and had dinner. I told Constable Murray I saw blacks tracks along the creek. Dodga came along and I said to him what name track this one. He said this one Ungarra. We then went back to Conniston Station. We all stayed at Conniston that night. Major and I camped in the motor car shed till dinner time next day. In the afternoon I saw some bush natives coming in with boomerangs and spears, and shields. I walked down to the Station boys' camp to see who the two who had just come in were. Major was with me. I asked "where you come from" they said they come up from bush. I said "come along with me" and they picked up boomerang spears and shield straight away. I saw Major come close to me. I got hold of the black fellow by the two arms. Major held him by the boomerang. I tried to drag him along to the motor car camp. Constable Murray did not know what I was doing. I got the neck chain from the motor car and put it around the blackfellows neck. Major brought the boomerang along. The two boys were chained together with the neck chain. He pulled away from me and the neck chain hit me on the back. I sang out to Constable Murray. Constable Murray saw me from the house and ran up to me. I had no weapons. Constable Murray had a rifle. The boy that had the ring round his neck had the chain in his hand and tried to hit Constable Murray with the chain. I pulled down the other black and tied him properly to the tree. Later we tied them together. I gave a billycan of water to the two of them. Constable Murray told me to give some tucker to the two of them. I gave them tucker. Constable Murray then went back to the Station and left Major and me with the two boys. Dodga was at the Station too. I had my rifle in my hand then Major did not have a gun. Constable Murray then told Dodga to come to the motor car camp where I was. Constable Murray and Dodga both came up and Constable Murray said to Dodga "You know these two black fellows" pointing to the two boys. Dodga said "Yes me been see em longa spring" I asked Dodga in blacks language what were their names. Dodga said Padygar. I have forgotten the name of the other one. The name of the other blacks as supplied by Constable Murray is Willingar. We said to Constable Murray "we have supper". Constable Murray said to me "Paddy you keep eye on that two fellow" He said don't stay too close up. You stay little bit long way. Constable Murray and Dodga then went back to the Station. Major and me stopped there. The two black prisoners and Major and me sit down. I had my rifle in my hand all the time. I then got a little wood. Major looked after the two prisoners. I lit a fire and told the blacks to sit down good. By and bye I got my blankets and went to sleep. The two blacks and Major slept also. The next morning I got up, light the fire. The others sat up. I put the quart pot on the fire and made tea. I saw Constable Murray come along from the Station. He said to me "How you getting on Paddy" I said "all right". Constable Murray said "Might we start directly". Later I went up to the Station house. Major looked after the two black boys. Constable Murray had already gone to the Station house. I asked him what we do and he said "we start directly". I come back to camp saw the two black boys and Major. Rolled up my swag. Constable Murray rolled his swag and Constable Murray Major and myself took the two blacks to the Station. We then packed up. We went down the creek. Constable Murray, Saxby, Briscoe, Wilson, me, Major and Dodga and the two

~~blackboys~~ went. Stafford stayed behind to look after the two blackboys, who were the prisoners. One of the prisoners had an old sore over his eye. Constable Murray Saxby and Briscoe and Wilson went in front and Major Dodge and I came behind with the packhorses. We crossed the creek and I saw the tracks of two blacks about three days old where they had come to the water hole. I sang out to Constable Murray there is a old track here and we tracked them up one way and down the other to the waterhole. I later got a good track and I said to Major "Hold this track this Padygar". We later got the other two tracks again. We called to Major and Dodge "Hold this track its Ungarra and Padygar". We saw the track again close to the waterhole. I asked Dodge "Who this track" He said "Matjagatanjee". I saw another track ne ar the water hole and Dodge said it was "Camalatjiburga." By and bye we gave the horses a drink at the waterhole. We got on to Ungarra's track. I followed them all the way. He and Major and Constable Murray followed Ungarras track all the way. Briscoe and all the others were with the pack horses. Later we met the packhorses again. We lost the track on the hard ground. We turned round and went back to the soakage. There was no water. We came half way and stopped for dinner. We sat down for a little bit. Later I walked round a bit outside. I saw Ungarra chasing a bullock. I saw the track. We rounded the horses up, packed up and started. We got on to Ungarras track again. He and Major followed it right through into the scrub right round close to the soakage water in the creek and camped there. The whole party was there. We camped there one night. After that I went with the packhorses behind. We went to a place called the 6 mile down the creek. We left the packhorses and I went out for a walk in the front to see if any blacks were about. I saw old camp fires. I saw Constable Murray come across. Six lubras were ~~in the camp~~ close to the old camp fire. They were standing up. I went up to the lubras. I said dont be frightened. I talked blacks language. They talked my lingo. They said there were no blackfellows that way. They were only sitting down at Billy Brisboes camp. We pulled up the pack horses at the well. Major and I hobbled the horses. I again asked the lubras if there were any blacks along the creek. They said Ungarra been come along here. I asked if they spoke the truth. They said yes. I told the two lubras to come down to the six mile soakage. We got the horses, packed up and went with the two lubras to the six mile camp. I saw plenty fresh tracks all the way till I got to the soakage. Alex Wilson and I went down to the creek. I saw a lot of tracks all together in the creek. Billy Briscoe, Saxby and Constable Murray were not seen by me at the soakage. ~~RI~~ I saw the tracks of plenty of lubras coming to the soakage from the bush. Alex Wilson and I followed the lubras tracks. Dodge was with the packhorses. We followed the tracks to spinifex country and I saw two blackfellows tracks. I saw where they got a sugarbag in a tree. I again followed the tracks and saw a big mob of blackfellows and lubras tracks. I also saw fresh tracks of picannies. I saw a fresh fire where they had been cooking bush tucker. That was close to sundown. I heard a picanny cry in the scrub. Alex Wilson went one way and I went another. Later Alex Wilson sang out "Look out Paddy Big mob blackfellows there". He sang out in English. I got into an open space and saw all the blacks jump up with boomerangs. Every one had a boomerang. Alex Wilson sang out "Sit down Theyre chucking boomerangs." I and Alex Wilson had rifles. A boy called Yarragula threw a boomerang at Alex Wilson and just missed his head. It was nearly dark. I was a little bit frightened. I sang out to the blacks to leave their boomerangs. I called in blacks language (Arunta language) but they couldn't understand me because they were Illparra blacks. Bye and bye I fired my revolver. I had a revolver and not a rifle as I said before. I fired it three times into the air. It was getting dark and they all got together with boomerangs in one hand and shields in the other. I was a bit frightened and came round into the bushes.

Wilson fired his rifle twice into the air. Alex and I ran together towards where the blacks were. I had handcuffs. Alex Wilson threw the boomerangs to one side and I arrested Yarragula and Camalatjiburga & Canatjiburga. We handcuffed the three and picked out the picannies and lubras and all and made them walk straight. I had my revolver in my belt. Wilson had his rifle in his hand. We then went back to the water. All the blacks came too. The boomerangs were left behind. We went through the spinifex and fired my rifle into the air once for Mr. Murray but he did not hear it. Later I heard Constable Murray answer me. Then I Saxby Briscoe and Constable Murray came up to meet me. We got into camp. All the blacks lubras and children were there too. I then had supper. I then got my blanket out and had a sleep. Next morning I went after the horses. All the blacks were there in the morning. I brought the horses back to the camp hobbled them out a bit and got breakfast. We watered the horses, packed up and went on the road. All the lubras and children went back. One prisoner Yarragula went with me Major and Dodga on the packhorses. The other two blacks who were handcuffed were left at the soakage and I did not see them again. The other blacks were at the soakage when I got up but I don't know what became of them. I did not hear any shots fired. About dinner time Constable Murray, Wilson, Saxby, Briscoe caught me up. There were no prisoners. We went to a well and gave the horses an drink. I asked Yarragula what is the matter with you. He said "I got something no good inside" pointing to his belly. I left Yarragula in the shade and filled the canteen at the well. I then packed up again and went along with Major and Dodga. We left Yarragula behind. We left Yarragula sitting near the well and Constable Murray Saxby Alex Wilson and Briscoe stayed at the well. ~~Constable Murray told me to go with the packhorses. I don't know whether he told me to leave Yarragula behind. When I came back from filling the canteen I said to Constable Murray "What about that boy" meaning Yarragula. He said "He is bit crook leave him behind." I did not see Yarragula since.~~ We went on with the packhorses and Constable Murray and the others caught us up again at Dinner time. We had dinner, rounded the horses, packed up and started. We followed the creek all the way. We came to a spring close up sundown. In the morning we went looking for tracks. I couldn't find any tracks. I saw old tracks. By and bye I went back to the camp to Constable Murray. After that we got horses and packed up and went longa water. Constable Murray saw a big mob of blacks tracks going towards the hills. The tracks were about three days old. I saw the tracks and said to Mr. Murray "There's a big mob here Mr. Murray". I asked Major again whose's track is this big one. Major said this is Ungarra's track. Major said hold this track and bye and bye said this is Latjigutjina track. I asked him then whose was another track and he said Itjavarra track. Mr. Murray told me to leave the horses and follow the tracks and see where they go. Major and I followed the tracks all the way. Sometimes I missed them in the hard ground and I saw them in the good places. The tracks went west. I followed till dinner time and then came back to Constable Murray. Coming to a high hill I saw smoke and bye and bye I saw horses. I came back to the dinner camp and told Constable Murray they followed that hill. I got dinner, rounded the horses and packed up. We all went along the tracks again. We missed the tracks in the hard ground altogether. Constable Murray Briscoe and I went into the scrub and got into the creek again where we saw blacks tracks. We took no notice and left that track and later came to a blackfellow soakage again. It was close up dark. Mr. Saxby then came along with the packhorses. We made a camp, watered the horses, hobbled them out and had supper. We then went to sleep. In the morning Major got up and found the horses. We brought the horses back to the camp. We had breakfast. We turned up to Cockatoo Springs again. We did not see any blackfellows tracks. I walked about and saw a lot of old tracks and told Constable Murray. We camped until sundown and then packed up again and went into the bush. We did not see any tracks. As we couldnt find them we camped. In the morning we got up got the horses. Mr Murray and I got horses. Billy Briscoe went back to the spring again. Dodga went with the packhorses. Major was also with the packhorses. Constable Murray and I came back again and camped with the others.

64

We camped that night in the scrub where we found feed for the ~~hara~~ horses. In the morning we found Ungarra's track. He was by himself. We came across a blackfellow named Akirkra and we arrested him. We brought him back to where the others were camped. Akirkra was by himself. He had a spear and boomerang. He did not lift a spear but threw them on the ground. The next day we set out and camped at a dry camp on the road. We came to the spring where Brooks was killed. Constable Murray asked Arkirkra where Brooks had camped and Arkirkra showed him. Constable Murray then asked Arkirkra where he had camped and Arkirkra showed him the place close up. Arkirkra said we came along and old Fred Brooks was sitting down here and we been kill him. Constable Murray asked him where you been hit him and Arkirkra said "we been hit him right here" and pointed to the back of his head. Constable said Where did he fall down and Arkirkra said he been fall down here indicating the place. Constable Murray then said "Where you been bury Fred Brooks" and Arkirkra then showed him the place. We then took Arkirkra with us. We went back then to Staffords Station. When we got to Staffords another Police Boy named Jack was there. We tied Arkirkra up and went down the creek to wash our clothes. the other two prisoners padygar and Willingar were there. When we came back from washing our clothes we found that Willingar was dead. We then buried him. We made Arkirkra and Padygar wash themselves. After dinner we set off for Alice Springs. We took the two boys by car to Alice Springs

I only saw one blackfellow shot and that was the black that I myself shot. I did not see any other dead blacks who had been shot. I did not see any other blacks buried

I was not out with the Police Party in Kortons case

By Mr. Cawood. Atb the time that Padygar and Willingar were arrested by Major and I when I called Mr. Murray he came running up with a revolver and shot Willingar in the head. I saw the place where the bullet hit him on the forehead and there was also an old sore.

Taken and sworn before me at }  
 Alice Springs this 31<sup>st</sup> day of }  
 December 19 28

Taddy

Approved  
 J. B. Cawood

Adjourned till 10 a.m. 1/1/29

1st January 1928. Commission declared open.

Charlton Young sworn states I am a pastoralist and prospector. My pastoral property is at Cockatoo Creek about 180 miles a shade north of west of Alice Springs. My station is about 22 miles from Conniston Station. I have held the property for about three years but I have resided there about three months. I have been in Central Australia about four and a half years. Prior to coming to Central Australia I had about twenty years experience with the blacks in West Australia also about three and a half years in New Guinea. I employ only one aboriginal. There is a fair number of blacks in the vicinity of my station - in a hundred mile radius. At present I am with a Mica Company about 120 miles slightly north east of Alice Springs. There not very many natives there. During the time I was on the pastoral property I had no trouble with the natives. The natives about my pastoral property are well fed and fat. They are the finest looking blacks I have seen. There is an abundance of native food and water. There are plenty good soaks and plenty of native foods about the place where I am prospecting at present. For about eight months I was with a prospecting party right through Central Australia, and within forty miles of Tanami about 170 miles from Conniston Station. We saw lots of pure myall natives in this country. We were through the whole of the country where the recent shooting took place and saw the deceased Mr. Brooks three days before his death. All the natives we meat were well fed. They were an exceptionally fine class of men. There is plenty of native food and water in that country. The statements attributed in the metropolitan papers that the natives in Central Australia are starving and driven off the water holes is absolutely false and the statements are made by people who do not understand the conditions of the natives. I think some of the statements are made by Missionaries who do not understand the conditions. By this I mean Missionaries who have never been in Central Australia. I did not have any trouble with the wild natives during the eight months prospecting tour that I have mentioned. When we came in close to Conniston Station we had trouble with the natives. The first thing we noticed at Conniston was that the niggers there seemed to be out of control. They came round our camp and demanded food and tobacco. They all had spears and boomerangs and were semi-civilised blacks. There were only two white men and one black boy in our party. We were armed with Winchester rifles all the time. I fired over the heads of the blacks several times with the result that they cleared out. They came right up to the camp and demanded food and tobacco and on two occasions when my mate Mr. Carter and myself were away from the camp the blacks came in and helped themselves to food and tobacco. These blacks were in splendid condition. These demands for food and tobacco were made at our various camps as we moved from one camp to another. About four or five days before the murder of Brooks the natives had demanded food and tobacco from us. There were about four or five in the party that demanded the food etc. but there would be about twenty or thirty hanging about. The natives always carried their boomerangs to the camp. About every four or five days they would make demands for food and tobacco as we shifted our camp. They were different blacks each time. They are the Lander River niggers. At one time the abos. had beards and another lot had no beards. During our travels we met most of the people of the various stations in that part. We heard complaints from ~~prae~~every one about the natives killing their cattle and goats and the men from what I could gather were in a state of fear.

By Ins. Giles. I also heard complaints from Napperby Station and from Tom Moar. They broke into the store at Napperby. The natives were convicted at Alice Springs. We had a yarn with Brooks a

[561]

a few days before his death. He was a man who wouldn't work blacks. He was a very fine living old man. He asked us how we were getting on with the blacks. We said Not too bad until we came in here and we have had trouble with them. He said that is a funny thing. They have been ridding my camp lately. After we left Brooks we came in towards Titree and the blacks followed us for three days. They did not come near but they had their spears and were painted. I remarked to Carter (my Mate) I think there is some trouble on with these natives. Why are they following us? We did not fire at them as they kept well away. We got to Titree about seven or eight days after leaving Brooks and there heard that he had been murdered.

M.C. Murray No questions.

By Mr. Sawood. I had trouble at Arltunga with semi-civilised blacks about three weeks ago. He was the boy I had employed with camels. I sent this boy out in the morning to get the camels and he did not return and the following morning I saw him lying about two hundred yards from the mine. I went down and asked him why he had not got the camels. He immediately got up and the next thing I was hit on the neck with a stone. Mark shown. Then he came at me with his Nulla.

I jumped in and grabbed his hands. We tussled for about ten minutes or a quarter hour and then I threw him and got a strangle hold on him. Only that two Italians came down and pulled me off him I would have given him a very bad time. The manager of the mine informed M.C. Walsh and he came out but the boy had gone bush. I was not armed at this time.

Mr. Kramer. The blacks I am speaking of at Arltunga are half civilised. They spear the euros at the soaks at night or early morning.

*taken and sworn before us at Alice Spring this first day of January 1909.*

*A. Sawood*  
*F. Williams*  
*H. Sawood*

*C. Young*



James Douglas McDowall sworn states I am a survey hand. The survey party is at present about 140 miles north of Alice Springs. I have been with the party six weeks. Prior to that I have been residing in Central Australia for seven years. About 140 miles N.E. of Alice Springs. I have been prospecting in the N.W. corner of Central Australia approximately 400 miles from Alice Springs. On May 27 the 1928 I was at Conniston Station. We camped there a week awaiting the return of Mr. Stafford for meat. I have had a lot of experience amongst the blacks. When I am prospecting I travel armed with rifle and revolver. I have come across blacks in all parts of Central Australia but not a great many. There were myall as well as semi civilised blacks. Generally speaking the blacks have had more food than they could eat. There was an abundance of native food and I have only been in one part where the natives were dried out for water. That was in August last year (1928) about 100 miles west of South of Tanami. I should say that the natives in all other parts of Central Australia have at present plenty of native food and water. There were three white men and one black boy in the prospecting party. Each man carried a revolver on the belt where the aboriginals could see it. We did not have any occasion to use our revolvers against the aboriginals. We were not molested at any time. We saw plenty of myall and semi civilised natives at Conniston. They did not give us any trouble. We only passed through three stations. Mr. Stafford told us that he knew the blacks were stealing his cattle but he couldn't catch them. Just lately we heard complaints about the blacks stealing cattle at Sterling Station. On two occasions the blacks have stolen tucker from my own camp. That was when I was by myself. About four years ago I was settled down on the Waite River about 140 N.E. of Alice Springs and the blacks came down and killed my goats and sheep. I tried to hunt them away but they wouldn't go so I fired with my rifle over their heads with the result that they cleared out and didn't come back for about a fortnight. They were armed with spears and boomerangs. In September 1928, when our prospecting party was out in Noolan's Cave District about 200 N.W. of Conniston Station the king of one of the tribes told our black boy that a mob of natives were after gins and they were generally bad and not to let them get near our camp. They were killing bollocks, blackfellows and would kill us too. They were making in towards Titree and we were warned to look out for them on their return as they were travelling the same route as we were. That would bring them across the Conniston Country. After I frightened the niggers away at Waite River they cleared out but came back several times.

~~By Mr. Cawood~~

By Ins. Giles. I do not think the practice of shooting over their heads gains any respect for the white man. The other times they came back I flogged them out of it with a stockwhip.. I only fired the rifle over their heads once.

By Mr. Cawood. I first went out there about four years ago. I found that the blacks attitude four years ago was just the same as it is now. I think the blacks have been out of control by not being kept in their place by the authorities. There are not in my opinion sufficient Police to control the aboriginals in Central Australia. If there were more Police Patrols in the Country there would be less cheekiness and cattle killing by natives.

By M.C. Murray: The party of maurading blacks probably came in in July or August. I was warned to be careful of them as they were dangerous.. I have since learned that Frederick Brooks was murdered on 7th August 1928. I think it is possible that this is the party who murdered Frederick Brooks. I did not hear that certain western blacks had visited a certain Mission Station in Central Australia and run away with some gins.

By M.C. Murray. I heard that a gin was supposed to have held Brooks while the blacks battered him to death. I do not know whether the gin was a Mission educated Gin or not.

Mr. Kramer: In mentioning the plentitude of food and water I referred to all the country we had traversed with the exception of the small portion already mentioned. According to the blacks there has been no rain in the N.W. ~~as~~ for two year and the conditions there are just the same as they are here. I can go 250 miles West of Alice Springs and get water every day. I cannot say about South West. I am aware that Kerrs were dried out with their sheep. The well went dry. There were no natural waters on my block. The natives had soaks in the Creek. The soaks were good while I was there. I cannot say ~~whether~~ whether there is any there now. I think it is possible that a number of ordinary soaks are dried up at the present time. In that part you would not find 50 natives if you travelled two hundred miles. I did not hear that some blacks came in from East to Bradfords place which is North East of my block.

By Chairman: I have never heard of blacks being driven off water holes by white settlers. I do not know of any instances where white men have taken lubras to live with them against the wishes of the tribe. I cannot give any reason for the recent actions of the blacks. In my opinion the blacks are treated very well in this country.

J. D. McDowall

Taken and sworn before us  
this first day of January 1929

*[Handwritten signatures]*  
A. G. Ball  
F. A. Miles  
A. G. Bawood

Oh  
in the north

Charles Maynard sworn states I am a drover. I have been in Central Australia about 25 years and have been engaged in droving all my life. During that period I have travelled from Roper River to Oodnadatta in the south. I have not been out west much but I have been through the East. I have had a very extensive experience with the blacks. Sometimes I had white men with me and I always had five to eight blacks. I always had arms pretty handy. I have met a good few wild blacks but not in large numbers. I do not know of any cases of starvation amongst the blacks anywhere. I have just come in from Huckitta Station 180 miles east of Alice Springs. I was taking delivery of that station and was there for four months. There are about twenty blacks on the station. I do not think there were very many within a hundred mile radius of Huckitta. The blacks on the station were treated well. They had plenty food and water. 1928 has been the driest year we have had in Central Australia. I did not see one black who did not have plenty food and water. I have seen about 100 blacks at various places away from Alice Springs during 1928. I have not had any trouble with blacks. I have been well in touch with all the white settlers in Central Australia during the last three or four years. I was never near Conniston Station. Some years ago I was within 35 miles of Conniston. There have been a few complaints from different ones that the blacks are out of control. I should say they are pretty well out of control. To keep them under control I should say there should be more Police and less Missionaries. I have never been in open conflict with the blacks. I think the reason of the recent outrages is that there are so many new people coming into the country who don't know the blacks and who don't keep them in their place and the shortage of Police and the ~~the~~ influence of the Missionaries. The Missionaries make brothers and sisters of the aboriginals and shake hands with them. My remarks apply to the whole of the Missionaries.

About fifteen years ago I took delivery of Undoolya Station ten miles East of Alice Springs and at that time there were about 12 boys on the books and about fifty or sixty aboriginals were camping about there and living on the station. They were all well fed and happy and contented and mobs of black children. The Missionaries came along within the last four or five years and invited the aboriginals into Alice Springs. The blacks stayed in here and after that we couldn't get them to do anything. The reason I give for them going back now is that they have got all they can from the Mission. Living about the town damages them. Now they are not under control at all. Before the arrival of the Missionaries they were under control. The instruction and association with Missionaries tends to make them parasites living on charity and lessening their natural habits and means of procuring food in their proper native fashion. I think an aboriginal would rather hang around the community on the chance of getting one meal a day rather than getting plenty of food in the bush. ~~the~~ We call the hangers on the Crow Mob. The distribution of rations is reasonable amongst the old people. If they are given an over abundance of food they eat what they can in one day and give the rest to the dogs. There is water in the Plenty Creek for sixty or seventy miles by digging in the sand. The Dulcie Range about 25 miles north of the Plenty has an abundance of water in springs and the blacks from the settlers Kerr, Bradford, Chalmers have free access to that country. I arranged with the Manager of Huckitta to let all blacks go in there out of the road. There is a good bit of fish, kangaroos, wallabies, euros.

Oh

By Mr. Cavood. I am speaking of what I have seen in the last few months.

By Ins. Giles: I have known of blacks being driven off water holes when there has been a mob of fat bullocks on the hole but the blacks have been put on another place.

M.C. Murray No question.

Mr. Kramer: I am aware that the natives received rations here before the arrival of Mr. Kramer. Before the arrival of the Mission the working boys were brought in at Christmas to look after horses but the myall did not come in at all.

By Ins. Giles. I have heard of instances of where white man has told the blacks that white man take your country you can go and spear their cattle. The blacks really believe they are on the level of the whites and that they can go and take cattle or anything they want. I can give no specific instance of where white people told the blacks that they could take cattle. I am only speaking generally and from rumour. It is not possible for Station work to be done satisfactorily if the white man in charge lives in a state of equality with the blacks. If the white man gives away his superior position they become cheeky and audacious.

By Mr. Cawood: As an old resident these recent killings by blacks have not come to me as a surprise. Plenty others besides myself were anticipating something of the kind, for reasons already given above.

By Mr. Cawood. I am also an elected member of the Advisory Council for Central Australia.

*taken and sworn before us  
at Alice Springs this 1st day  
of January 1924*

*(C. Maynard)*

*Approved  
F. Giles  
H. Cawood.*

Paddy aboriginal native recalled states

Up Mr. Cawood After burying Brooks body we went away about four miles to a soakage. We then spread out riding through the country looking for the blacks. Constable Murray and I in the middle, Briscoe Saxby and others on each side of us. I was riding behind Mr. Murray I saw a picaminy standing under a tree. Mr. Murray rode up quickly. He tried to take a boomerang and a yamstick from a black fellow. He was off his horse. The gins and black fellows were gathering all around him. The pinanninies and some of the blacks scattered. I galloped around the outside to head them off. When I got back near Mr. Murray again I saw a gin with a yamstick hit at Mr. Murray. The blacks and gin were all hitting at him. Mr. Murray had hold of a yamstick trying to pull it away from a black fellow. They were pulling one a gainst the other. I had to head off the runaways again. When I came back I saw two dead blackfellows. I don't know who shot them. All the party were there - Briscoe Stafford Saxby Wilson Major Dodge and myself were there. Constable Murray was the only one off his horse. Everyone had revolvers. There were three blackfellows and a big mob of lubras. The Blacks had spears boomerangs Yamsticks and shields & Womeras. I do not know where they were hit. We put all the lubras in the shade and told them not to be frightened. Constable Murray and I buried these two blacks in two separate graves.

By Constable Murray - ~~no~~ questions. I do not desire to ask any question because in order to get a concerted story from witness He would have to ask leading questions and by asking leading questions I could get witness to corroborate every detail of ~~his~~ the occurance

Taken and sworn before me }  
 at Alice Spring this first  
 day of January 1929.

Paddy

A. Oxenell  
A. White  
M. Cawood

Aaron Schunke Meyers sworn states I am a saddler residing at Alice Springs. I was a pastoralist until recently. My holding was Haasts Bluff about 150 miles west of Alice Springs. I was on that holding about twelve years. I left there in 1921 and have been living in Alice Springs since. During this time I have had a very extensive experience with blacks. I have been in Central Australia since 1893. I have heard of these outrages by the blacks. The blacks have been gradually getting hostile. I think the increasing hostility is due to the fact that a lot of new people have come into the country who don't understand the blacks and they put themselves on a level with the blacks which has a tendency to make the blacks cheeky. I don't think the coming of Missionaries amongst the blacks has had a good effect on them. I reckon the Missionaries make themselves on a level with the blacks. I left my holding because the blacks ~~had~~ killed my cattle and sheep and left me with hardly anything. These were semi civilised blacks. I have not had any trouble with the myall blacks. There were no Missionaries working amongst the blacks at that time. Hermansberg Mission Station is about 60 miles from my place. I had no trouble with my own working boys. The trouble was with the blacks coming to and from the Mission Station. They were half civilised blacks who took my cattle. There was not sufficient Police patrol. I do not think there are enough Police in Central Australia.

By Mr. Cawood - I first took up my station in 1908. The nearest Police Station was Alice Springs. The Illamurta Police Station was open then but was closed soon after.

By Ins. Giles. It would be 130 from my place to Illamurta by road.

By Mr. Cawood. The Illamurta Station would be of use to the settlers at Tempe Downs, Henbury and Erldunda. I think it would be a good idea to have a Station established there again.

Constable Murray - no questions.

Mr. Kramer - ~~no questions~~. In the early days the Missionaries used to use the stock whip on the boys for disobedience and they are good boys today.

Taken and sworn  
before us at Alice  
Springs this first day  
of January 1929.

A. S. Meyers.  
A. S. Meyers  
A. S. Meyers  
H. Cawood.

Ernest Eugene Kramer sworn states I am Missionary of the Aboriginals Friends Association. I have my private residence at Alice Springs. I am a married man with a family. I have been ~~in the district~~ eight years in and about the district of Central Australia. During that period I have patrolled most of Central Australia., and have met all classes of blacks both myall and semi civilised. I cannot think of any specific case of cruelty by any of the residents of Central Australia to the blacks. I cannot state any specific case where a settler has driven blacks away from water. I know that the natives are suffering from want of certain foods as a consequence of the present drought. The foods are chiefly the ones that grow when rain falls, such as parakilya, all grasses and herbage which yields seed which the natives grind; mulga sugar; honey ants and other things which work better when the rain comes. Grubs and other small animals are more plentiful when rain falls. The rabbits have almost perished out of the country. I have found in outlying districts that even the myall blacks were largely living on rabbits such as could be found. Recently when I was out on the big reserve I saw rabbits being caught by the blacks. When I was at Central Mt. Stuart eighteen months ago, game was plentiful but the natives had lost the art of hunting game to some extent through getting used to digging up rabbits. I have found natives in the close vicinity of Alice Springs that are unable to hunt big game with a spear as they have been brought up on the stations. The evidence above is chiefly in respect of women, children and old people, in settled areas I cannot give any specific case of starvation or semi starvation on the part of myall bush blacks. My remarks are confined to women and children and old people who previously were living on the charity of the white settlers. They used in those times to get the offal and bones and used to share the tucher of the blackboys engaged on those stations. On account of the number of cattle which have died in the drought these blacks cannot not share in this class of food. The white settlers are suffering just as keenly as the natives themselves. In consequence of the drought the native food supplies are stinted. That condition does not apply so much to the myall blacks as to the semi civilised blacks because the myall is living in virgin country. I am not prepared to make any statement as to whether any white man has interfered with any lubras. I have heard during my travels of petty thieving on the part of the blacks. I have often heard of the blacks spearing the settlers cattle. The general reference to Missionaries made to this Commission is not altogether justified. There is justification in regard to new Missionaries that have entered in the Field and made certain charges both to the Government and Station Owners which I do not endorse. I do not endorse the sentiments mentioned in regard to the Police Action in regard to the Brooks Case. The statement attributed to Mr. Heap, M.L.C., ~~states~~ that the Police in Central Australia had no conscience and shot down blacks at sight, I do not endorse nor subscribe to. I saw a statement in a paper which was attributed to a Rev. Buntine wherein he is reported to have said that he had just returned from Alice Springs and that the blacks were shockingly treated and that he didn't wonder if the black man offer clubbed a white man to death. He also said that he had seen blacks sleeping in outhouses. I cannot substantiate that statement nor can I endorse it. I know of no case where blacks are shockingly treated in Alice Springs and the statement so far as the conditions are here are incorrect.

87

By Mr. Gawood: I think it would be quite possible for a statement such as is attributed to Rev. Buntine having been read by certain educated half-castes who can read and write and who in turn would pass it on to blacks would have ~~the effect~~ a very pernicious effect on the blacks to whom it was repeated.

I never take a practice of putting myself on the same level as the blacks. I certainly think that more Police patrol is necessary in the interests of both the white man and the blacks. From reports I received from settlers in the western portion of the district as to the unsettled condition amongst the blacks I have been disturbed in my own mind. Mrs. Steines of Birdanda in the S.W. portion of the territory told me of the blacks coming in to raid the station. That was a little over two years ago. That is not the same tribe as is at Conniston. Mr. Kunoth of Tempe Downs 150 miles S.W. of Alice Springs told me about 18 months ago that the natives had been killing cattle and disturbing him for the ten years that he had been there. Messrs Little and Kunoth further west than Tempe Downs had trouble with the blacks killing the cattle and also that one blackfellow attempted an assault on Mr. Kunoth at night with a spear. This was about two years ago. Just prior to the murder of Mr. Brooks I heard that blacks were troubling Mr. Tom Hoar. Hoar's place is about 65 miles S.E. of Conniston. The trouble was about sheep being taken away. Mr. Turner had trouble with the blacks at Happerby Station about the time of the murder of Brooks. It was about stealing. ~~about 18 months when I was at Central Mount Stuart in May 1927~~

My experience has been of the blacks that those who have been accustomed to certain civilised foods such as tea sugar flour and tobacco get such a craving for it that after they go out into the bush they will come back again and in order to satisfy that craving will steal or kill even in order to get what they desire. This refers not only to Mission blacks but to all semi-civilised blacks.

614

By Mr. Sawood. On a recent trip in the S.W. portion of the district with Mr. Edgar, I found from conversation with the blacks that two young Missionaries had spent some time with that particular tribe. I found that as soon as I pulled the camels into camp as the blacks came along to our camp they persisted in making their camp within ten yards of my camp, which I never endorsed. It was getting dark when the mob was coming. My camels had been hobbled out and I could not remove. My Interpreter Barney found out from the blacks two young white fellows all day let young fellow sit down close up. It was also confirmed by their young Missionaries own report that they encouraged these blacks to travel with them. When I came back the second time from W.A. border I made camp a mile ~~west~~ this side of the blacks camp and told them I would not allow any to come there. They staged a tribal fight while I was absent to see a large waterhole. I felt I must stop it or else threaten to pack up and go. I went to the camp with my interpreter One man (black) I noticed pointing to heaven. I turned to Barney and said what that man say. He said all about sit down white fellow tell us long boss that way. Barney continued ~~white fellow~~ that the lubras said white fellow came up long rifle he settle you. I had no rifle but I managed to prevail upon them They had a consultation and gave me a hearing that night. The next day sixty or seventy blacks travelled with us till dinner time. I then got rid of them with difficulty. I know that recently a number of boys have been arrested for stealing and cattle killing

taken and sworn before  
me at Alice Springs this  
first day of January 1929

Ernest G. Krauer

A. Steines  
Patricia  
A. Sawood



[557]

21 January 1928

Enquiry reopened

Dudley Playford Adamson sworn states I am a telegraphist at Alice Springs. I have been at Alice Springs about ten years. I am also interested in a pastoral property at Titree Well which is about 120 miles due North of Alice Springs. I have been interested in that property about seven years. At times there are a number of blacks at that vicinity. About three or four months ago I spent a holiday at that Station. I think the reason of the present aggressiveness of the blacks is firstly due to the teachings of new chum Missionaries. There have been one or two Missionaries who have recently come amongst the natives and the natives are not intelligent enough to understand the teachings of these Missionaries. I refer to a man named Satche and a woman named Miss Lock. They have preached to the blacks that the white man is the black man's brother. The aboriginal does not understand the true meaning of that and expect the white man to treat them as brothers. If the white man did this he would naturally sink back to the level of the blacks. Eventually the black fellow would get on top. The second reason is that there has been insufficient firmness and control by the proper authorities. There are insufficient Police and the patrols are too infrequent. I think if there were more Police and more frequent patrols it would be better for both whites and blacks. There is no doubt that the blackfellow respects the uniform. North of here and round about that part there is ample native food. When I was staying on this station about two or three years ago an Afghan hawker named Meadad came along to the well where Heffernan and I were. He had 25 loaded camels and about twelve or thirteen natives. Heffernan asked him if these were all working boys. Meadad replied "No only three of them are mine. The others came along from Kyans Well and I cannot get rid of them. They threaten that if I hunt them they will take my working boys with them. This would mean that I would have to hunt my camels myself and whilst absent they would raid my camp and carry off my goods." Another instance - about three years ago several drovers in charge of mobs of cattle passing here were in want of native labour. They were offering from one pound to £2 per week with tucker and although there were 30 or 40 able bodied natives in the local camp none would go. They preferred the life of idleness and sponging on the working boys to that of plenty of food and good clothing. Whilst on that Pastoral Block Heffernan was sinking a well. He had two boys helping him and their lubras would go out four or five times a week with two or three greyhound dogs returning about 4 p.m. with not less than two kangaroos and often three or four and if there are any cases of hunger in that part it is solely due to laziness on the part of the natives. I have not come across any cases of starvation nor have I heard of any.

6/5

Ins. Giles: I think it is a bad practice to distribute rations to any natives other than the old and infirm who cannot work or hunt. I certainly think it encourages them to hang around stations and cadge. I do not know of any station owner or manager who would not give natives a feed. I think a blackfellow should have to hunt or work for his food. I think they are more healthy and more contented if they have some occupation.

Constable Murray. No questions.

Mr. Kramer: The settlers do not mind the blacks if they keep their dogs in hand. Some of the blacks have inferior dogs but they won't kill a dog. They have other means of hunting such as weapons. I think some boys brought up on stations cannot hunt with spears because they won't learn. They should learn as boys and not as grown men.

*taken and sworn before us at Alice Springs this 21 day of January 1928.*

*Dudley Playford Adamson.*  
*A. J. B. Cannon.*

William Petrick sworn states I am a miner and am also the holder of a Pastoral lease 120 miles North East by East of Alice Springs. I have been in Central Australia about nine years in the Alice Springs district. Prior to that I was at Hatches Creek for nearly two years. That is where Mr. Henty was killed. I am mining in Harts Range about 120 miles N.E. by E. of Alice Springs. Also had experience of blacks in N.W. Queensland. I have met a fair lot of blacks in my travels. I have met plenty of them in the Hart Ranges recently. They were all in good condition. They have not given me any trouble. There is plenty of native foods and plenty of water and there is plenty of water in the River Plenty which runs from 60 or 70 miles N.E. of Alice Springs. I attribute the present aggressiveness of the blacks to the coming into the country of too many new chums. The new chums are too familiar with the blacks and it has a detrimental effect on the blacks. It makes them more cheeky. The blackfellow only understands one argument that is force. I have heard the blacks talk of a white man who has treated them as equals "Him bloody fool".

About a couple weeks ago an incident occurred at ~~Stones~~ Barklys No. 5 Camp where I had horses running and I had to shift them on account of the spring going dry and also horses belonging to several other men. There were 27 in all. I shifted them to Stones Government well about 14 miles west and employed two boys to water them. I could not supervise them as I had to go back to my own camp 8 miles from Stones in the ranges. These two boys instead of watering the horses sat down and ate their rations and did not water the horses. I gave them 20 lbs flour, 4 lbs sugar, 1/2 lb. tea, 6 sticks of tobacco and 4 boxes matches. They only sat down and ate the tucker. My friend Simon Rieff arrived at Stones and found that the boys did not look after the horses and several of them had gone back to the first camp and perished. When the boys came for the second lot of rations they told me that they were watering the horses. They did not tell me that any had perished or gone back to Louis Springs. It was just by chance that Simon Rieff met me otherwise the whole of the horses would have perished. I do not think any blacks are starving. In my camp there are 12 or 15 blacks hanging on and they are not starving. I have never heard of any cases of starvation. I cannot mention any case where the whites have treated the blacks with cruelty. When on a prospecting trip I carry arms but when I am at one camp I have arms but do not carry them. About three years ago the blacks raided ~~my workings~~ the blacks in my camp and running away from the raiders they ran towards my camp for protection. I had to threaten them with a gun to shift them. I did not fire the gun.

No. questions.

Taken and sworn before us  
at Alice Springs this 2<sup>nd</sup> day  
of January 1929.

W. Petrick

A. J. ...  
- P. ...  
A. ...

Ernest Eugene Kramer recalled on oath states

By Mr. Cawood: I know there have been 27 prisoners in gaol at Alice Springs for various offenses committed at outlying stations. I do not think that imprisonment of blacks here is a deterrent. It does not lower their social standing. They get good clothes and good food. I have always held the view that fatherly chastisement of the blacks would have a better effect on them than imprisonment. I expressed these views in interviews with the Chief Protector of Aborigines for S.A. Mounted Constable Virgo of Oodnadatta and to the Government Resident at Alice Springs and also to Rev. Albrecht of the Hermansberg Mission Station. I believe this chastisement should be administered at the place of the crime in the presence of the tribe. I think it would have a great humiliating effect. I also made this statement to the Solicitor of the Aborigines Friends Assn. while I was in Adelaide.

When at Central Mount Stuart about 18 months ago I found the blacks in a good healthy condition. At that time there was plenty of native foods. I have not visited that part since because I was booked to go to the Big Reserve this year. Miss Annia Lock came to Woodford Crossing after my trip. I saw her camp at Harding Soak on Mr. Moar's holding on my return from Barror Creek. I urged the old men of the tribe to keep away from Miss Lock. She said she only wanted to encourage children there and also the sick. I told the old men not to go there because I did not think it was fit for them to be there because the old men will not be ruled by a women in the first place; they would eventually impose on her and most of them had no clothing whatever. I do not think any good result could result from such effort. I consider it would lessen the respect of the blacks for the whites for an unattached women to be amongst them.

~~Insults~~

Constable Murray: I have known Constable Murray since June 1925. He was in charge of the Police Station He did not appear hostile towards me or my work. Moreover he did all in his power for me personally and in helping me to rounge up the natives. He volunteered to assist me in any way with my work. I have never heard natives complain of ill treatment by Constable Murray. In fact the natives at Arltunga call him " Good fellow boss" and the opinion of Station fold whom I have visited is that ~~you~~ he was too good to them. I cannot quote any instance where he has refused natives when it was in his power. I also met Constable Murray at Barrow Creek. He was in charge of the Police Station. He rendered me every assistance. I have heard of the Walmulla tribe by ~~name~~ repute. It is the most expensive tribe in Central Australia. I have never visited Mapperby Conniston or Broadmeadows Stations. I have never been on the Lander River. I have not visited any stations north of Barrow Creek. I have not visited any of the settlements east of Barrow Creek. I have not visited Elkedra Frew River or Hatches Creek. I have not visited any stations on the Queensland Border south of Lake Nash. My experience of natives is confined to the stations south of Alice Springs to Oodnadatta, and around Alice Springs.

Arltunga

Taken and sworn before us at Alice Springs this 2nd day of January 1929.

Ernest E. Kramer

*A. J. ...*  
*P. ...*  
*A. Cawood*

Evidence taken at Hermansberg Mission Station 4th January 1929.

Herman Adolph Heinrich sworn states I am school teacher at Hermansberg Mission Station and am Acting Superintendent during the absence of Rev. Albrecht. The Mission Station is about 85 miles west of Alice Springs. At present there are 406 aboriginals at the Mission. I have had 11½ years experience of natives at Hermansberg. I have had some trouble at the station through the young natives getting cheeky and disobeying orders. The majority of these natives have been reared on the Mission Station. This cheekiness has cropped up since the strict regime of Rev. Strehlow has come to an end. Rev. Strehlow was previously in charge of the Mission Station. The Mission authorities at that time allowed the Superintendent to give the younger natives corporal punishment ~~if~~ if they were cheeky. Corporal punishment is still allowed amongst the younger ones but we get the natives to administer it. ~~At present~~ Until a few weeks ago when the Government Resident and the Sergeant of Police spoke to them, when we threatened the natives with getting the Police in they only laughed and said "we not frightened of Police. We get good holiday at Gaol". Under such conditions gaoling was not a deterrent. I think legalised corporal punishment would have more effect than putting the natives in gaol. There are really no wandering bush blacks within a hundred miles of Hermansberg. What ones there are within that distance are at neighbouring cattle stations. Natives who have called in at the Mission from these outlying stations have told me on quite a number of occasions that they have not been allowed to roam at large on the stations for hunting purposes but have been confined on the station to certain waters and that they have been given scraps of beef by the stations when cattle are killed. I have never seen a native really starving but I have seen them hungry. They did not look to be starving but these natives never asked me for food except on very rare occasions. We are attending to the wants of the old and feeble natives on the Mission but the able bodied who cannot be ~~properly~~ employed are engaged on scalping and hunting and bringing in bullock hides and curios for which they are paid. They buy tucker with the money. Owing to the drought the natives are not given as much food as in normal times because we get no meat. Up till now they have got sufficient food to live but I think they should get more. They only get enough to keep body and soul together and during this abnormal time the Mission badly needs assistance in the way of food supplies. On account of the number of natives continually hunting on the Mission the game is very scarce. The Mission run is well supplied with natural water except in the North Western part so far as the natives are concerned. If supplied with more food than for their immediate requirements they waste it on account of their natural improvidence. The present hostile attitude of the natives is not in my opinion new or unexpected but is the result of various causes that have been existing for years. One reason would be the restriction of the natives to certain waters and not being allowed to hunt at large where the cattle are. It is fact that settlers cannot raise cattle where blacks are. The reason is that natives walking amongst cattle with their dogs keep them wild and poor. Another reason is the whites cohabiting with the natives causing great familiarity and want of respect of the blacks for the white. The inconsistent treatment of the blacks by the whites is another reason. One day they will be familiar and the next day off hand with the blacks. This ~~reason~~ refers more particularly to the new hands. The new settlers make a fuss of the natives and think they are something wonderful and then when they find out what they are they go to the other extreme. I quite agree with Mr. Kramer that much of the present unrest is due to the coming in of ~~exp~~ inexperienced young Missionaries unaccustomed to the habits of the blacks. These would be unattached free lance Missionaries

Oh  
profitably

one

I have met Miss Lock and ~~Mrs Daisy Bates~~ I do not approve of any women missionaries working alone amongst the natives. I know of Mrs Daisy Bates by repute. I think all Missionary work should combine spiritual with bodily welfare. By bodily welfare I mean to care for the sick and old and not encourage the able bodied to come to the camp and loaf. I came up with Miss Lock from CoMadatta to Alice Springs about two years ago. She appeared to me to be rather eccentric. She gave me to understand that she would be quite happy to marry a native. ~~They~~ myalls move about in their nude state and another reason ~~for~~ an unattached woman missionary moving amongst these myall blacks is that the standard of the white man would in the eyes of the blacks be brought down to their standards and they would have no respect for the whites. I am of the opinion that no Missionary should be allowed to work amongst the natives without the sanction of the Government. By letting so many free lance missionaries of different creeds wandering through the country and mixing the blacks confuses the blacks and hampers the operations of the authorised Missions. Any benefit to the natives can only be attained by continuous sustained Missions such as our own. Idleness for active able bodied natives is an evil and encourages them to live on charity. In my opinion any Policeman required to act amongst the natives must be a man sound in integrity, clean in his morals, temperate, fair and of a even consistent disposition and preferably a married man. I say that Police Patrol of the district has been sadly lacking. I think there should be police patrol at least every three months. I consider that the Police Station should be reopened in the western district preferably at Bogy Hole.

*Ed*  
*W. J. B. J. J. J.*  
*W. J. B.*

Taken and sworn before us  
at Hermannsburg Mission Station  
this fourth day of January 1929.

*A. A. Heinrich*

*A. J. J.*  
*A. J. J.*  
*J. B. Dawson*

6th January 1929.

Evidence taken at Glen Maggie Station, Ryans Well 75 Miles north from Alice Springs.

Samuel Foreman Nicker sworn states I am a pastoralist residing at Glen Maggie Station. I have been here roughly 15 years but I have had 23 years experience of Central Australia and of the blacks. There are no blacks in the immediate vicinity of this station. The nearest blacks are at Napperby 46 miles from here. It is not correct that the blacks in Central Australia are starving. There have been new blacks taken up ~~here~~ near here in the last few years. A man named Kopac has taken up country but is not living there. I think the cause of he recent uprising is due to the giving of the protectorship of the blacks to the Police. I know one or two instances when blacks were very cheeky and were spoken to that they replied "b No good you yabber longs Policeman Policeman only look out longa me" Meaning that the Policeman would take hi s part and not ours. I have very little experience of Missionary work amongst these blacks but I know something concerning a Miss onary named Miss Lock. She came up on the train with me and my wife from Adelaide when she was first coming into this country. I did not like the idea of a woman coming in as a Missionary at all. I knew that it would bring a lot of friction between the blacks and the settlers. Once the blacks get with a Missionary of any sort they teach them that they are your equal if not better and this makes the blacks cheeky and causes trouble with the whites.

OK

Ins. Giles: I do not know of any alternative course other than to take the protectorship away from the Police and give it to someone else then if we have trouble with the blacks we can call on the Police.

By Mr. Cawood. When Rev. McGregor was passing through he stayed here about three nights. He was here about the time of the attack on Morton. I dont remember talking about it. I don't remember any statements he made to me about it. I don't think we discussed the matter of the killing of blacks.

M.C. Murray: I do not think I heard any one/<sup>say</sup>"It is a, pity that Murray was not ther to pump some lead into them but I think I heard some one say that had been said. I cannot remember who told me that. Somebody said that McGregor had said it.

taken and sworn before Sam F Nicker  
 at Glen Maggie Station  
 this 6th day of January 1929

*[Signature]*

*[Signature]*

*[Signature]*

Evidence taken at Sterling Station 160 Miles from Alice Springs on 6th January 1929.

Robert Henry Purvis of Woodgreen Station sworn states my station is approximately 100 miles due north of Alice Springs. I have been on this property about 7 years but I have been in Central Australia about 18 years. I have worked the blacks the whole of that time and have had a big experience with the blacks. There are quite a number of blacks mostly myalls with 100 miles radius of this place at present. There are a good few semicivilised blacks working on stations. I should say that the starvation stunt in regard to bush blacks is a myth and I can show you big strong blacks anywhere. The blacks working on stations are well fed and well clothed and are satisfied. I know of instances where blacks have been driven off waters by settlers but only told to go to other waters that are more convenient. Blacks and cattle cannot run together. I know of no cases of cruelty against the blacks, they have been chastised for disciplinary purposes and it is not very often that that happens. I say that the statements that are attributed to people in the Southern press as to starvation of natives in Central Australia are absolute lies. The Government provide for them and the station owners provide for them and there is plenty of food in the bush. On Sterling Station they kill twice a week and they get all the bones and offal. I say that the unattached Missionaries such as Miss Lock and other inexperienced young Missionaries who are coming in and out of the country are going the blacks a lot of harm. My reason for saying that is they promise them a lot of things and by so promising decoy the settlers working boys; they haven't the food to fulfil the promises; the blacks hang around the blacks and are not as well off as they were previously. They come back to their jobs but the Station owners are not prepared to employ them because they have got someone else to fill their places. Having had a taste for beef and rations there is the initial start of cattle killing and other trouble. They lose their power of hunting for native tucker. They loaf around the stations when they cannot get work and start thieving. There are about six boys of that class in this district.

By. Ins. Giles. I have known the natives in the Woodford Creek District for many years. Until twelve months ago they were good hunters well provided for with native foods which they were capable and willing to catch. Since then a woman Missionary has established a camp near there. Her name is Miss Lock. In consequence of her association and teaching the same blacks are nothing but cadgers spongers thieves - too lazy to hunt, insufficiently fed by the Missionaries and if there are any starving blacks in Central Australia it is in the neighbourhood of Miss Locks Camp. I could see the recent uprising coming. I have recently had killed by blacks two hundred goats. Some of the offenders have been living at Miss Locks camp. Cattle killing by bush natives is general all around this country and the blacks are becoming more defiant and unruly every day except ~~the~~ the working boys at the Stations who are normal. I think there should be more Police and more frequent patrols. I do not think that the Police should be protectors of aboriginals. The Station people supply the blacks with medicines and the old and infirm have been all along and are still cared for by the Stations.

Mr. Cawood: I was at the preliminary hearing of the trial of the natives who were alleged to have killed Frederick Brooks and I heard that ~~interrogated by~~ a lubras name mentioned as having been at the murder of Brooks. I know that girl and have seen her at Woodford Creek. The whole of the Woodford blacks are under the ~~supervision and care~~ influence of Miss Lock.

OK 11

influence OK

taken and sworn before me this 6th day of January 1929 at Sterling Station  
 J. B. Cawood  
 J. B. Cawood

R. H. Purvis  
 Stirling Stn  
 Jan 6th 1929

6th January 1929 Robert Henry Purvis recalled.

On oath states about the month of July 1928 I was in company with Mr. Bleakley the Chief Protector of Abos. for Queensl nd at Harding Soak Woodford Creek - Miss Lock's camp. I was present when Miss Lock and Bleakley had a conversation. Miss Lock said she had about 250 blacks camped there and he said " I would like to take some photos of them." We drove over to the camp and on the way over she said in conversation there were many more than 250 but some were walking about. When we got to the camp there were three blacks and signs of eight or ten camps and a few little pichanninies which were always about. Mr. Bleakley said to her "Where are the other blacks?" She made some evasive remark either they are here or walking about. Mr. Bleakley in effect gave her to understand that he didn't believe one word of what she had told him. I am positively certain that she never had 250 blacks about the camp. I A very liberal estimate of the number she had there in cluding ~~with~~ children would be 50 on the several occasions I was there.

I have four aboriginals and two half-castes in my employ and two spelling. They are all well fed. Some of my boys have been with me ten or twelve years.

Taken and sworn before us  
at Sterling Station this R.H. Purvis  
sixth day of January 1929.

A. J. G. M.  
P. A. G.  
H. B. G.



Exhibit 6 (6)

Exhibit  
Ad 7/1/29

per

Harding Soak  
May 13<sup>th</sup> 28.

Mr Spencer

Dear Sir

I was sorry when I heard that your car had passed the other day. I wanted to see you to ask you if you would oblige me, by letting me camp for a while at Bullocky soak to attend to the sick native around the sterling. They have been coming here, but, the food & water is giving out & I cannot ask them to come here until we get rain & the water get replenished. I have some sick natives coming for the sick ones. The native tell me there are a lot of them sick in the bush out from Bullocky soak. You will greatly oblige me by letting me know, & anytime your car is passing call on to see me. I have often letters to go in to the Alice & often need some provisions if your car is not over loaded.

Allan Spencer ~~was~~ sworn states I am at present the Manager for Mr. Kidman at Sterling Station about 160 north of Alice Springs. It is a property of 1700 sq. miles. I have been here about four years Four years has been the limit of my experience in Central Australia. I have had a life experience in South Australia amongst blacks. I have twelve blacks work on Sterling Station at present With their lubras and children there are about 18 altogether. There are a good many blacks including myalls within 100 miles of this place. Within that radius I should say there is an abundance of native food and water. I have heard of no cases of starvation whatever. My idea of why the natives lately tackled the whites is that I think they are getting too civilised. They myalls never give any trouble. I have not had any personal experience of Missionaries amongst the blacks. I have had no trouble with myall blacks since I have been here. The only water I have hunted them off is the well where the cattle are. At present there are five different waters of the station where they can sit down at any time. I have not heard of any cruelty to blacks.

Ins. Giles: The semi civilised blacks whom I believe to have caused the trouble are blacks who have worked on stations or with Missionaries. During the past year we have had at least 20 cattle killed on this station by ~~natives~~ semi civilised blacks, no myalls come into the station. The natives here are Kaitish and those around Woodford are Unmadgara tribe. Miss Lock is trying to entice this tribe to live with the other tribe at Woodford. Two tribes won't live together without quarreling. Miss Lock is unable to feed them. They go out killing cattle and quarrel amongst themselves. I tender a letter dated 13th May 1928 from Miss Lock ( Exhibit 6 ) . Referring to exhibit 6 and the statement contained therein that there were sick natives about Bullocky Soak, I made enquiries and found that there were no sick natives whatsoever. I did not reply to the letter but I saw the writer when she was going north and she made no reference to the matter of sick blacks. There is plenty of medicine at this Station for sick blacks. I attend to any sick black here or if any black asks for medicine he gets it. I kill at the Station about twice a week and the blacks get all the bones and offal. I do not pickle any meat with bones in. I often shoot a nondescript horse for the blacks.

Exhibit 6.

Taken and sworn before me. A. Spencer  
 at Sterling Station this 20th  
 day of January 1929.

*[Signature]*  
*[Signature]*  
 J. B. Sawood.

I will see that the native don't interfere  
with ~~me~~ going to the well & will see  
that water is given them if they come  
in for a drink, I have 12 head of  
goats to supply me with milk.

You will greatly oblige  
me by letting me know as soon as  
you can. This rock may last three  
months & it may give out quickly.

Yours faithfully  
Sister Annie Lock

[542]

Evidence taken on 7th January at Harper Springs Station.

Mary Isabel Dixon sworn states I am the wife of Edward James Dixon and reside at Harper Springs Station about 130 miles North East of Alice Springs. I have been here since October 1928 previous to that I was living with my mother Mrs Price Woolliam Downs about 22 miles from here. In 1928 when I was at my mothers place a number of blacks about 30 came and camped at the well there. During the time they were there I was on my own at that time with my little brother. We lost about 100 sheep but got them again about three days later. I told the blacks to get away and they replied "What for you growl You white woman. That one Miss Lock him white woman. Him no growl and let me sit down there long him place". I told them to go. Some of them went a couple days later and some of them would not go, I had no more trouble with the sheep. At that time Miss Lock had a mission at Woodford Creek. One boy called Tuckerbox used to give us a lot of cheek before this. The aboriginal boys used to give us a lot of trouble by refusing to pull water for the stock when we told them to. We have five male and female abos. on the station. There is plenty of native food and kangaroos in this district for blacks and I know of no starvation whatever. They are well fed here.

By M.C. Murray: No questions.

Taken and sworn before us \* M. I. Dixon  
at Harper Springs Station this seventh January 1929.

Associated  
P. H. H.  
J. B. Cannon.

7th January 1939

Edward James Dixon sworn states I am a pastoralist residing at Harper Springs Station. I have been here about 3 years and was previously at Arltunga about 65 miles east of Alice Springs. I have been in Central Australia about 14 years and have had an extensive knowledge of the blacks during that time. I have complained to the Police recently about the blacks killing cattle. I know of one that they killed. I have had other trouble with them as far as work is concerned during the three years that I have been here. There are not a great number of blacks in this vicinity. There is no such thing as starvation in this district as there is plenty of water and native foods. The only reason I can assign for the recent outrages by the blacks is that Missionaries gather them together and haven't got enough tucker for them so they start killing stock. I refer to Miss Lock in this district. Previously to her coming to the Woodford I did not have any trouble with the natives. The Missionaries have been trying to put the blacks on the same level with the whites and that is what has made them cheeky. We never had any trouble with them before. We are all right here so far as Police patrol is concerned but I think another Constable is required for Conniston district. As to poverty being given as a reason for the natives rising that is ridiculous as the natives in their wild state are in good condition and are in better condition than the natives working on the Stations who are regularly fed. The only shifting of blacks off water is shifting them from one well to another. They are not hunted off the country. I think the aboriginals would be all right if the Missionaries were not allowed amongst them. Up till 5 or 6 years ago we did not have any trouble with the natives. I don't think that the coming in of new selectors would have any effect on the natives as to making them give trouble. I always carry arms with me. I have never been in conflict with blacks as far as using firearms is concerned. I have threatened blacks sometimes by telling them I would send for the Police and they have gone away. There are no myall blacks about this locality.

Taken and sworn before us E. J. Dixon  
at Harper Springs Station  
this seventh day of January  
1939.

*Justice*  
*H. Bawood.*

Evidence taken at Woolla Downs Station on 7th January 1929

Mrs. Isabella Violet Price sworn states I am a pastoralist residing at Wollo Down which is about 120 miles north east of Alice Springs. I have been in this district about three years. Previous to that I was at the Telegraph Station at Alice Springs. I have been in Central Australia about 11½ years. I was at Darwin for 4½ years. During this period I have had a lot of experience of the blacks. I employ four aboriginals here at present. There are a large number of blacks in this vicinity. There is a camp about a quarter of a mile from here where there are sometimes a hundred blacks, These are all semi-civilised blacks. I have never known one black to starve - there is no need for it as there are ample kangaroos and other native foods such as seeds and berries. The blacks have never been refused water. I don't think there is any surface water. Sometimes they come in numbers to my wells and won't let the sheep drink. I then hunt them away while the sheep are drinking. They can then come back as much as they like. I complained about eight weeks ago about the blacks fighting with my shepherds. I run sheep and cattle. The blacks have killed a good few sheep but I don't know about cattle because I haven't time to go amongst them. I have only about 100 cattle in all. The blacks never come to my house because we keep them at a distance. About 18 months ago my daughter who is now Mrs. Dixon had to fire at a black under the following circumstances. I complained to a blackboy about some goats being missing and he pretended not to understand me and said "Kadaicha" meaning evil spirits. I pointed meaning him to go and get them. I also pushed him to one side to pass him and he raised his hand to hit me and my daughter who was close by fired with a revolver close enough to give hima fright. He ran away but has been back several times of late. His name is Tuckerbox. The same night my daughter saw him rubbing it on a stone sharpening it. My daughter came and told me and I took the knife. He subsequently kicked up a row with the other blacks and accused them all of having the knife. I told him I knew where the knife was without telling him that I had it. The next day he was minding some sheep and goats and my daughter rode out to see how they were. He asked her if she had a revolver and she said yes. She then noticed that he had a spear on the ground and she turned around. He again asked her if she had a revolver. She pulled it out and showed it to him and he said "No shoot me". She did not see the spear again. I have had no similar trouble since but we are always having trouble with them about losing the goats and being cheeky. I am here alone with my son 14 years old. I have a gun and a small revolver in the camp. About the last two years the blacks have given more trouble than they used to previously. I think too much fuss has been made of them by people who don't understand them. A few months ago I objected to aboriginals coming in to my fire with their pipes smoking and when I spoke to one of them he said "You too much flash. You not like other white woman. We sit down she drink tea one cup and I drink tea out of same cup. One man all same." Sometimes Mr. Kramer, Missionary comes amongst them but does no harm. He tells them to do their work properly or they will be punished. The boys that I hunted used to go to the Woodford to Miss Lock. Personally I found her very fair in what dealings I had with her. I have never lived near her nor heard any of her remarks to the blacks. I think one reason why the blacks have become dangerous of late is that for every previous offence they used to be let go or put in gaol for a few months. One time I spoke to a boy with whom I had some trouble and I said I would send for Mr. Stott meaning the Police Officer at Alice Springs at the time. He said "I don't care. He give me plenty tucker. He fill my guts. I have big fellow spell. I do what I like". I also think they are made too much fuss of by strangers coming in who don't understand their customs. About a fortnight ago one of the boys in talking to me told me that the prisoners who had gone to Darwin would soon come back and he said "They kill other fellow directly". He also said another good fellow along top end said "Policeman can't shoot blackfellow. Him can do what he like". I asked him what name man been say that. He said "him big fellow." He would not tell me his name. He also said "Nother blackfellow been tell me that one Murray no more Policeman now. He all same nother man. He no shoot any more blackfellows".

Mrs. Isabella Violet Price

sworn under oath at Woolla Downs Station on the 7th day of January 1929

*J. V. Price*

8th January 1929.

Enquiry reopened at Alice Springs. Ordinance read.

Miss Annie Lock sworn states I am a spinster and have resided for the last three months at Katherine. I belong to the Australian Aborigines Society. I was one year and eight months at Oodnadatta and arrived on March 27th 1927. I resided here until I went to Katherine. At Oodnadatta I had a native school and childrens home. I left Oodnadatta on account of ill health. Two of our lady Missionaries Miss Harris and Miss Folland took my place. I subsequently returned and went to Harding Soak about 100 miles north of Alice Springs. My work there was mostly attending to sick aboriginals. I attended to over 50 sick ones. I was there about 1 year and eight months. The soak went dry and I couldn't keep the natives there because there was no water. Some of the natives went to Woodford Well and some went to Titree Well and some to Alice Springs. I went from there to Barrow Creek to look after the sick aboriginals there. There were a terrible lot of sick aboriginals there - approximately 12 were old and sick and wanted attention. I remained there about three days. I then went straight on to Katherine and have been there ever since.

There were natives starving about Harding Soak, I fed them there. They came in there and were ravenously hungry. The reason I left the centre was that I couldn't stand seeing the blacks coming in hungry and starving any longer. I don't say there is any ~~xxx~~ cruelty by the whites to the blacks. About 12 months ago when I was at Harding Soak three white men were camped near the aboriginal camp. I don't know their names. About seven male aboriginals went down to the three white men's camp calling their lubras who the white men had. The white men wouldn't let the lubras go and threatened to shoot the natives. The natives went and got their spears and came back to me and told me all about this. After using very indecent language in the English tongue, they said to me "I go down and kill those white men" meaning the three white men I have mentioned. I said "No you not to touch white man" They said "Why not touch white man when white man take our lubras all the time. We no touch white fellow lubra." I said "You leave them alone" explaining the danger they would be in if the touched white men and advised them when their lubras came back to punish their lubras and keep them away from the camp. Between 10 and 11 o'clock the lubras returned to the lubras camp and their husbands went to the lubras camp and demanded their lubras to come to their own camps. The black men knocked the lubras about very severely. On several other occasions the black men have punished their lubras for going to ~~the~~ white men's camps.

I put down the recent atrocities of the blacks to the drought. All the natives I spoke to about Brooks said that Brooks was a very kind man but the natives from round about Conniston Station and other stations put the myalls up to do the murder and steal cattle and other things. In my opinion it is the semi civilised natives who are causing the trouble. I do not think that the real myalls would do these things. They have never had a taste for cattle. I think there should be more Police protection in order to cope with these semi civilised blacks and also that a few of them should be made a real example of and not be sent back after a few months of good food in the prison. They think a spell in prison is a joke and has no good effect on them. I don't think a little flogging would hurt a lot of them. I am sorry the natives who were charged with murdering Brooks were allowed to come straight back. It would have been better if they had been kept up there for a year or so.

By. Ins. Giles: I consider the present state of affairs in Central Australia between natives and settlers to be unsatisfactory. I consider it is so unsatisfactory as to warrant organised and continuous remedies to prevent it. I recommend that provision be made in the law to allow Justices of the Peace to order

flogging for blacks convicted of crimes. Brooks had two young blacks boys working for him looking after his camels. This is the story told me by the natives. Brooks fed and clothed them. They would have to give some of their clothing and food to the older natives. Brooks told the little boys they must not do that and made them bring the clothing back. The natives were angry with Brooks and went to his camp and killed Brooks. They did not tell me who took the active part in the killing. They did not tell me that a gin held his hands while the blacks came up. They did not tell me of any gin that was mixed up in the murder in any way. The white men who were camped near Woodford Creek called the gins into their camp when the gins were passing so the natives told me. So far as I know the Telegraph people have nothing to do ~~with~~ with the sick blacks and I know they didn't want to have anything to do with them because they hunted them bush. I don't mean that they hunted the sick natives. They didn't want me to stop there because they were afraid the natives would come in and may-be attack them. I had medicines etc. for the treatment of sick natives. I am not qualified to diagnose a case of sickness but I consider I have a woman's intuition. When I left Barrow Creek I left the twelve sick natives there. I think the bush is a better place for the able bodied black than about a settlement. I do not think a white man does wrong in sending the able bodied blacks bush. I have found a good many blacks who were not hungry. I told Mr. Bleakley that 250 natives had passed through my camp. Some would stay a few days; some several days. Those who were sick I compelled to stay until they were well. I fed them at my own Mission expense. I used to get supplies of provisions every month. The children I had at Oodnadatta used to go to the State school - what I had was really a home for half-castes.

By Mr. Gawood: Any application for grants from the Government either for rations or land is made through the Board controlling the Mission to which I belong. I applied to the Government personally for a grant of rations and medicines when I went to the Woodford. The Melbourne Branch of the Australian Aborigines Society was at one time not functioning. Since I settled at Woodford I made an application in my own name for a tract of land for mission purposes. I was all the time attached to that Society and still am. The members of this Society are allowed to take land in their own names with the option of handing it over to the Society. This gives us more power over the blacks. I am the Pioneer Missionary of our society. The three white men above referred to were about half a mile from my camp. I did not interfere or make any attempt to rescue the lubras from the white men's camp. I did not report that incident to the Police, to the Protector or to the Society. I did not want to make any trouble.

By M. J. Murray: During my stay at Barrow Creek I treated 12 sick natives. I did not ascertain their names. One of the young girls had venereal disease. I know the difference between V. D. and Larakinche. I left a letter at Barrow Creek thanking Constable Murray for all his assistance. I also mentioned two lubras who required attention. I did not say that there were twelve. The others all had sores on their legs and bodies and eyes.

Taken and sworn before us  
this Eighth day of January 1929.  
at Alice Springs.

*Approved*  
*Fabian*  
*J. B. Gawood*

*Ed Lock*



[537]

TEL. ADDRESS:  
"GOVRES," ALICE SPRINGS.

IN REPLY  
PLEASE QUOTE

NO. ....

OF THE GOVERNMENT RESIDENT,

REPORT

**SHOOTING OF 17  
INDIANS  
Killing Them Down  
Like Whinnies**

... ..

**INDIANS SHOT**

... ..

**GENERAL ENQUIRY**

**Police Deaths Thought from  
Alice Springs**

... ..

*Exhibit 7*  
*8/1/29*

Athol, Douglas McGregor sworn states I am a Missionary of the General Conference of the Methodist Church at present residing at Katherine. I have only spent about a month in Central Australia. I have seen hungry blacks in Central Australia both at Harding Soak and Barrow Creek. I am speaking particularly of aged blacks. The aged blacks at Harding Soak - probably about 12 or 15 - seemed very old and very thin but they did not tell me that they were hungry. They did not ask me for a feed. Miss Lock at that time was a Missionary there. There were four lubras at Barrow Creek. Three of whom could not move other than by using their hands and buttocks and another one appeared to be very ill. At Barrow Creek the telegraph chap told me that the young black girls were stealing food. I have travelled from Alice Springs to Katherine and from Hermannsburg to East of Arltunga and in that time I saw five kangaroos and one turkey. I shot the turkey but it was too thin to eat. During that time I saw a few blacks in the bush and a good few at each civilised place. Barrow Creek is the only place where I saw starving blacks. It was about two miles from the telegraph. That was about three months ago. I did not report the circumstances, because a starving black could live on in that condition for an indefinite period. I don't know much about the customs of the blacks in Central Australia as to whether they will cadge a feed when they are not hungry. Other than this one instance at Barrow Creek I cannot give any information as to the condition of the blacks in Central Australia. I very much fear that the cause of the recent atrocities of the blacks is the colored relationship question. Generally speaking from what I have heard from different sources I think that one of the contributing factors to the unrest is that white men take the lubras.

By Mr. Sawood: I look at a cutting from a newspaper produced. It is substantially a correct account of an interview with me - tendered and marked Exhibit 7. With regard to the paragraph marked in Exhibit 7 all is that I heard something in regard to Constable Murray. Constable Murray objects to any evidence being given by the witness unless it is direct evidence. The Board disallows the reference to any hearsay evidence. The statement made in that interview (Exhibit 7) was from the result of hearsay evidence only. I would not attribute the murder of Brooks to interference by him with lubras.

By Ins. Giles: Generally speaking the settler is extremely good to the blacks. He feeds and clothes them well and does not work them too hard. This refers to working blacks. Physically I would say that those employed by the whites deteriorate but commercially it would be an improvement to them. At almost every station there are some old and infirm natives living on the charity of the station. I do not think it would be well for the able bodied to be living on the charity of the stations. I could not say that the ideal state for the uncivilised is the myall state. I think that by going along the road I could form an estimate of the game that was in it. I agree with the idea that spiritual instruction can only be conveyed to the blackfellow by continuous lessons over long period. I fear that further killings of whites will result from these killings. I would suggest that the Government appoint a medical officer either one for Central and North Australia together or separately in order to attend to sick blacks. He could also attend to the whites while on his travels. I think there should be more native reserves and more police protection for white settlers. I think that wherever possible Government officers should be married men. I think less food should be given to young blacks and more to older blacks. If a black does not want to work he should not be forced to work but should be allowed to go bush and hunt. Imprisonment other than very long terms does not seem to worry the blacks.

Exhibit 7.

Assoc

By. H.C. Murray: I do not know of ny case where natives have been driven off waters by force.

By. Mr. Cawood: I have been actuated by my interest in the natives themselves in any action I have taken to bring about an Inquiry. I do not think that the best interests of Police Settlers or natives can be served until this matter has been satisfactorily settled. I stayed about an hour at Ryan's Well y esterday. We discussed the Brooks Murder. ~~xxxxxxx~~ ~~xxxxxxx~~ " I did not make the following statement or use words to like effect to Mr. Nicker "I was quite prepared to ~~xxxx~~ let the matter drop but when Murray started to rake up trouble with Miss Lock I was determined to throw my whole weight into the matter". This is a total misconstruction of words which were not to that effect. My action in asking for an inquiry was solely due to what I heard in the Court in Darwin. I do not remember using the words " We must start an agitation" in your office.

A. D. McGregor

Taken and sworn before us at Alice Springs this Eighth day of January 1929.

~~Notionell~~ per

*Palmer*

*A. Cawood*

January 1929.

Constable Murray.

The Chairman of the Board of Enquiry read the following telegram to Constable Murray:

"Chairman Board of Enquiry, Alice Springs.

Yours eighth Wilson fit travel but as vehicular traffic now suspended could leave Darwin with inland mail thirtieth.

Government Resident."

Despatched from Darwin 8.1.29

It was pointed out to Constable Murray that the Board had already wired the Government Resident at Darwin at the commencement of the Inquiry and had ascertained that Wilson was in the Darwin Hospital. The Board had again wired on the eighth instant and the above telegram was the reply. Constable Murray was asked if the failure to call Wilson in the circumstances would prejudice him in any way or if the calling of him would assist him. It was also pointed out to him that it would be six weeks at the earliest before the witness could be at Alice Springs. Constable Murray replied that the non-calling of Wilson would not prejudice him; that he was an illiterate man - a half-caste and probably his evidence would be unreliable and I don't think it would be any more reliable than witness Paddy's.

*A. O. J.*  
*White*  
*A. B. Sawood*

Henry Edward Tilmouth sworn statesmy working boy Peter ~~was~~ warned lots of niggers at my request to keep away from the place. They got sulky and would take no notice of him. They were coming along the cattle pad and frightening the cattle. There are three or four other waters on this plate and I tol my boy to tell them to go there where there was plenty water and better country for game. About 3 years at Murrays Well told me thatthe bush blacks told him that they were going to drive me off the country and kill me. There were no niggers here when I came. They gradually came in about two months after. The night that I shot Aboriginal Wangaridge he was about 4 yards from me. It was a dark night. It was either him or me for it and if that is why I shot him. I have seen the tracks of a lot of blacks within 8 miles of my camp. My camp is in a very exposed position. It is only a bush humper on the bank of the river. Every night I sleep down at the well in the river to pull water for the cattle. That is about 100 yards away from my camp. We have about 1000 miles o f country. We do not use more than 200 miles for the cattle leaving 800 miles for the natives to hunt on. My nearest neighbour is about 40 miles awgy. There were four nigger alotgether but only one came up on the night that I shot Wangaridge.

The witness showed the Board where Wangaridge was buried with the boomerang over the grave.

H. E. Tilmouth

Taken and sworn before  
us at Wafferby this 24th day  
day of January 1929.

~~Approved by~~  
P. H. H.  
J. B. Cawood.

William Briscoe sworn states I am employed by Mr. Stafford of Conniston Station. I know Mr. Brooks well. He was a thorough gentleman. Mick Chapman came to my camp and told that Mr. Brooks had been killed. Subsequently Mr. Stafford sent for me by one of the weehis and told me I was wanted at Conniston Station. I was about 18 miles from where Brooks was killed on the night that he was killed. About a week after I got the message I went to Conniston Station. I rode down and ~~with~~ six or seven horses. I had a revolver loaded in seven chambers. I had 30 or 40 spare cartridges in my swag. I saw Constable Murray at Conniston Station. Mr. Stafford was also there. Major, Mr. Saxeby and Paddy the tracker were also there. I saw two natives on a chain. I did not know who they were. They were chained to a tree. Constable Murray came across and said Goodday while I was pulling off my saddle. Mr. Stafford also came across. Mr. Stafford said to me "We will have to go out and assist the Police. I walked to the tree where the natives were and saw a wound over one natives eye. I forget which eye. It looked like a bullet wound. I also saw another mark in the middle of the forehead. We stayed there that night. The two natives were still chained there in the next morning. When we went out we took the two prisoners with us. Constable Murray had a revolver and rifle. Mr. Stafford had a revolver and a .22 rifle. Mr. Saxeby had a rifle and revolver. Paddy had a revolver. - no rifle. I had a revolver Major was with their packs. Dodga was also with the packs and was not armed. I don't remember the actual date on which we set out. Alex Wilson (half-caste) was also with us. He had a rifle. We were all on horseback except Major. The prisoners were walking. The next day we went out to where the natives who had murdered Brooks were supposed to be. About 3 or 4 o'clock that afternoon the natives with us said we close up now. Constable Murray then said to us "No shooting allowed. I want to take as many prisoners as I can." We were scattered about in the scrub at distances of about 150 yards apart. Now and again we could see one another. I was on the extreme right. Alex Wilson was next to me on the right and Constable Murray was next to him. I do not know where the others were. The prisoners were with the natives and packhorses well behind us. I noticed Constable Murray gallop ahead and jump off his horse. His horse took a fright and galloped back to the packs. I saw Constable Murray try to arrest a native. There were mobs of blacks close handy. The native had a boomerang and hshield in his hand and the other natives got their spears and rushed towards Constable Murray as if they were going to throw them. The lubras ran around him with nulla nullas and yam sticks. I sang out loudly to the half-caste to get in there and help Mr. Murray. I heard a noise in the scrubs and thought it was natives escaping. I galloped round the scrub in that direction to see if there were any. I did not see any. In the meantime I heard four or five quick shots. I then returned to the mob where Constable Murray was. I saw three or four natives lying on the ground. They were dead. I noticed two or three male aboriginals dead but didn't take notice as to whether any lubras were dead. I heard there were. All the other members of the party were there when I arrived. Constable Murray said to me "It was absolutely useless to try and arrest these natives. I had to draw my revolver to save myself. I could see about 30 newly sharpened spears on the ground. They were collected by the white. I also saw a lot of yam sticks and nulla nullas on the ground. Constable Murray told me to take the prisoners, make a camp and look after them. There was a temporary camp near where the shooting took place. Other members of the party searched the camp. The party had got a bag containing a coat, shirt, singlet, quartpot, tomahawk, blanket, calico, butcherknife, straps, tobacco wallet and about 1 lb of tobacco broken up into little bits.

*Adon*

[531]

These articles were recognised by me as the property of the deceased Brooks. I heard that the bodies of the natives were buried. I did not go back from the camp. The next ~~morning~~ morning we went looking for more blacks. We couldn't find any. That evening we went about 20 miles away to near Cockatoo Spring. We thought there would be some natives connected with the murder of Brooks there. one old blackfellow and two lubras were brought into the camp at Cockatoo Spring by Constable Murray. The blackfellow said he had heard shots the previous day and ran away. We camped there that night. The next day we turned back towards Conniston Station. We got back to Conniston without anything happening. Before the lubras mentioned came into the camp at Cockatoo Springs I heard a rifle report in the hills. I do not know who fired it. I told nobody about it. The two prisoners were also brought back to the Station. The next day ~~the next~~ when we left Conniston there were only Mr. Chapman, Mr. Stafford and the two prisoners left there. The party went down to the Big Hole tracking niggers. We did not see any natives - only tracks where they had been trying to kill cattle. The following day we struck about six male natives. They had boomerangs and spears in their hands. They were in scrubby country. Alex Wilson yabbered to these natives and told them to put their weapons down. He told me he had done this. They would not put their weapons down. They chucked boomerangs at us from a distance of about 80 yards. They ran towards us with spears. Three of them were shot. I do not know who shot them. I saw them after they were shot. I did not shoot any. I was about 100 yards away when this happened. There were also three wounded. They were all males. I heard that the three that were shot were buried. The three that were wounded were brought into camp. Two died the next morning and the other died the following day. We then went back to where Mr. Brooks had been murdered. I was with the party for several days towards the West Australian border following these blacks. I saw blacks on top of hills running away. I heard the reports of one or two shots. I do not know who fired them. I went back to the packs and did not see any natives shot. I saw a native on the chain. He was a different native to any of the two I saw chained up before. I did not kill any blacks right through the expedition. The natives who were shot were wild myalls who had come in from the west. I could not recognise them. It was absolutely essential for the natives to be shot to save our own lives. It was either the native go down or we go down. I have been about 24 years in Central Australia. I have had big experience of natives since I was nine years old. I have had no trouble with natives since Constable Murray has been out but we had trouble before. The station boys told me when I first came to Mapperby and Conniston that the niggers were going to come in from the west and wipe out the whites and also the working boys. I said "what for" They said "I don't know. They too much cheeky" I say that Constable MURRAY's life was in danger in the position that I have described. If I had been in Constable Murray's position I would have shot the niggers.

By Ins. Giles : When Constable Murray brought he old blackfellow and two lubras into camp Paddy the Tracker was with him. They were let go and went bush. Three weehis came into camp at 8 o'clock one night and were arrested. Two were let go and Lala was detained after being questioned. In the statement I gave to Mr. Cawood I made a mistake as to the exact day of meeting the six aboriginals.

By Mr. Cawood: Lala was taken with the party from the scene of the first action to Conniston Station with the two prisoners and was left there.

By Constable Murray: Lala was not amongst the mob who attacked us on the first occasion. He came in with two others at night. He did not have any opportunity of seeing what had taken place at the night after we detained him. I had no conversation with any of the gins. I do not know whether any of the gins had been stolen or taken from near the Telegraph Line previously. I know that after the scrap some of the gins made in towards the Line to their own country. Tracker Jack was at Conniston attending to the prisoners when we returned. He was also attending to Lala. One of the prisoners died from the effect of the wound in his head. I left for Alice Springs with two prisoners and Lala.

B. W. Cawood

given and returned in my own name on  
 this thirteenth day of January 1929.  
 A. W. Cawood  
 Alice Springs

Randal Beresford Stafford sworn states I am a Pastoralist residing at Conniston Station about 150 miles N.W. of Alice Springs. I remember a man named Brooks being killed by the blacks. About 16th August I joined a Police Party in pursuit of the blacks who had killed Brooks. The party consisted of Constable Murray myself, J. Saxby and W. Briscoe. Half-caste Alex Wilson, tracker Paddy were with us and Major and Dodger were with the pack horses behind. The day before the party set out two aboriginals were arrested at Conniston Station by Constable Murray. They were chained to a tree. We took them with us to a camp about 14 miles out. All the white men of the party were armed.

I did not notice whether Paddy was armed. After dinner Constable Murray asked if we were all ready and we said yes. He said "I want to arrest all the natives I can but there is to be no shooting and do not interfere with women and children. After we went a couple miles further the party divided and I took up the position on the extreme South to ~~escape~~ <sup>prevent</sup> natives escaping. As we approached the camp I saw Mr. Murray hasten towards what was the blacks camp. We were all on horseback. I heard the rattle of blacks weapons such as boomerangs spears etc. I heard Mr. Murray calling on them to stop in English. I do not suppose the blacks understood but there was no other way of speaking to them. I heard a big noise as of blacks rowing amongst themselves. I could not see Constable Murray owing to the scrub. The scrub was very thick. I could not just at that time see any other member of the party. I galloped for the back of the camp to prevent them escaping. I heard a shot or shots fired. I do not remember how many shots. I was galloping at the time and did not take notice. I knew by the sound of the natives that they had attacked and galloped to Mr. Murray's assistance. When I arrived I noticed a blackfellow and a lubra lying on the ground. The blackfellow was dead and next to him was a boomerang. Constable Murray had dismounted ~~in~~ to arrest the blacks and his horse had taken fright and run back to the packhorses. The lubra was wounded but I do not know where. I dismounted and got a small baking powder tin and offered her a drink. There were blacks all around. They were all naked myall blacks and they all carried boomerangs, spears, shield and nulla nullas. There were about 20 to 30 natives all told. When I came up some were sitting down and some were standing. Some of them had their arms then. When they saw so many whites approaching they quietened down. After I offered the lubra a drink I looked around and saw a lot of weapons and spears in the small bushes put there so that they could catch them quickly. One of the boys who was with the packhorses galloped up a. He pointed to the blackfellow who was dead and said "Thats the one wantem killem you" pointing to the blackfellow lying on the ground. Constable Murray turned to me and said "The brutes attacked me. I didn't want to shoot but ~~had~~ had to to protect ourselves". I collected all the spears and boomerangs, shields and nulla nullas. While I was doing that I noticed another ~~blackfellow~~ lubra and two blackfellows lying dead on the ground. The second lubra was the one that held Brooks while the blacks came up and killed him. The same blackfellow Major told me that. I did not fire any shot on that occasion as I was too late on the scene. I did not see any of the natives killed. I saw the two lubras and three black men deceased buried by Constable Murray and the tracker. Next morning I left the party to go to White Stone to see if there were any blacks there. That is about 12 miles from where the blacks were killed. There were no blacks there. I returned home from there and was not with the party any other time. I would say that the shooting was justified and I would have done the same myself. Constable Murray told the blacks to sit down while I was collecting the weapons. They stayed and sat down. They were all the one party that attacked Constable Murray. All the members of our party had come up then. ~~On~~ Constable Murray told Major to tell the natives to sit down and not to run away and not to be frightened as he didn't want to hurt them. They camped for the night a little way off. They could have seen what was being done. I never saw those natives again.



These natives belong to the country between Conniston and Tanami. I don't know the name of the tribe. My holding is 963 sq. miles. I have been in the Territory over 20 years and have had a lot of experience with the blacks. My own aboriginal boys cannot speak that tribe's lingo and wont mix with them. I have had trouble with that particular mob before. Three years ago they kept sending in threats that they were going to kill the white man and his working boys. My boys told me that. They got it from other blacks. I told my boys not to mind and let the other aboriginals come up if they wanted to. They used to sneak up onto my goatyard and take goats. A good many goats disappeared at different times and I blame that mob of blacks for it. Last July I was going to Titree Well - 70 miles from Conniston Station. I tied a tent up for the lubra to sleep under if there was any rain. It being cold she shifted into the creek near the house to light a fire. During the night she heard a noise at the tent, looked but couldn't see anything owing to the darkness. Next morning she saw a stright clean cut right down the tent. She looked for tracks but couldn't see any. When I came home she told me about it and said she couldn't see tracks because the blacks put kangaroo skin or rabbit skin over their feet. I asked her the reason for it but she said she didn't know whether they wanted to kill her or kill me. I hadn't carried a revolver previous to this trouble but I have since. I knew Brooks for 40 years. He was not a man who would take a lubra and live with her. According to the native boys who were with him Brooks gave no provocation whatever to the blacks. He even shot Emus for them. There are a big number of blacks within a radius of 100 miles of Conniston Station. At that time there was an abundance of food for the blacks but the rabbits have started to die now. There are no blacks starving within a radius of 100 miles ofmt this place. They have quite suffi cient water in rock holes. If I had been in the place of Constable Murray I would have shot too. I wouldn't let them get me first. About July 1928 I came home and the lubra Alice who works at my place asked me if I saw any bush blacks. I told her Yes plenty. She told me "You no want to go close up longa black fellow camp. All about talk suppose you go up longa his camp him sit down quiet all same mate longa you. Nother lot sneak up longa bushes and spear you from behind". I said "How do you know"? She said " Bush lubra want to tellem old man". The bush lubra is one that they stole from down south of here. She couldn't get away from them. They also threatened to kill the boy who carried the message to me about Brook's death. He wassleeping in the creek a little way from my house. The next morning he saw tracks of niggers prowlin g round the camp. They evidently couldn't tell which was his camp. When the goat shepherd came in atth dinner time next day she saw two strange blacks on the other side of the creek near the house and they planted in the bush when they saw her. I got on their tracks and followed them around until they took up position where they could get a full view of my house. I was carrying a rifle and they evidently saw me tracking them because they jumped up from where they were sitting and by their tracks I could see that they were running away. I did not see the blacks and returned home. At the scene of the first shooting I saw some arteiles which I recognised - the trousers , shirt and balico which Brooks had when he left here. By Ins. Giles: A blackfellow called Skipper was present when Brooks was killed. He is a brother to Major. He told Major about the gin holding Brooks hands. It would be far more satisfactory to the Pastoralists if there were more police patrols.

R. B. Stafford

taken and sworn before  
us at Coniston this  
thirteenth day of January 1929.

Attested by  
Police  
J. B. Cawood.

John Sanby sworn states I am a prospector I am at present well sinking at Conniston Station. I have been about 12 years in North and Central Australia. I remember 16th August 1928 I went with a Police party consisting of Constable Murray and others to a place about 12 miles west of Conniston. There were Constable Murray, Mr. Stafford, Briscoe Half-caste Alex Wilson two blacks and myself. Two black prisoners were taken along and left at a camp. Constable Murray had organised this party to go out in pursuit of the murderers of a man named Brooks. Some blacks had told us that that camp was where we were going. It was arranged that we should surround the camp in order to effect the arrest. Constable Murray told us that he wanted to arrest all the blacks he could and there was to be no shooting except in self defence. He arranged all our positions for us. I was on the immediate left of Constable Murray. We were all mounted and all the whites were armed. I saw Constable start to canter towards the camp and I increased my pace to keep level with him. I lost sight of him in the scrub. I heard a commotion among the blacks - loud shouting and the rattle of spears. I could see that there was going to be trouble and I made back to where I last saw Constable Murray and I saw his horse galloping back to the packhorses riderless. I jumped off my horse and ran towards where I thought Constable Murray would be. The blacks were rushing a certain spot. There might have been 30 blacks altogether, They were all naked. They were all armed with sticks spears and boomerangs. I heard two shots come from the direction where Constable Murray was. That decreased the rush of the blacks towards that spot. I fired three shots with a rifle at the leaders of the mob. I could not see whether I hit anyone owing to the commotion. I heard two other firearms from another direction but do not know who discharged them. That stopped the blacks and a lot stampeded away. I was about 50 yards from the blacks when I fired. There were a lot of low bushes at that spot. I was working closer and saw Constable Murray on his feet. I couldn't see or don't remember if he had anything in his hand. He was there then by himself but I could see others of the party - one about 20 yards away and one a bit further. I think one was the tracker and the other was Wilson but I am not sure. I saw Constable Murray and Mr. Stafford collecting spears. Some of the blacks were standing and some were sitting down. I also saw Constable Murray collecting certain articles which someone told me were Brooks. I saw four dead bodies - three men and one gin. I did not get off my horse. I heard that another gin had been killed. I have no idea who shot the gins. All the blacks were naked and the lubras would have been killed accidentally. I then left the scene and went down to water the horses. I did not see the blacks buried. If I had been in Constable Murray's place I would have shot. He would certainly have been killed if he had not shot. I returned to Conniston with the other members of the party. We then went on to the Lander River in pursuit of other blacks. We found some at 6 mile camp and surrounded the camp. I was again on the immediate left of Constable Murray. The same persons were in the party except Mr. Stafford. We were all mounted and armed. This camp was in scrubby country. As we approached the camp the blacks took up a hostile attitude. The blacks came out armed with native weapons and started to shout at us. I understood they were telling us to go away by their actions. I was working to the back of the camp, to see that none escaped. I could tell that the blacks were showing fight by their talk and the rattle of weapons. I could hear what I thought was Constable Murray telling them to put down their weapons. I heard several shots. I made back to where the party was. The blacks saw me coming close and threw a couple spears at me. I was still on horseback. The spears came within a couple feet of me but I dodged them. I jumped off my horse and fired four or five shots with my rifle. I do not know whether I hit them or not. I certainly tried. The blacks were rounded up. I saw them throwing boomerangs. I could not see the whole party of blacks. I did not see any spears thrown but they may have thrown them. From what I saw the white party was in danger. When I came up I saw three blackmen dead. I did not know the names of any of the blacks. There were three wounded. We started them back to the river where the water was. Two were very badly wounded. This fight took place about 5 p.m. When I got up the next morning I saw the three prisoners. One was dead.

Another died a couple hours afterwards. We took the other along with us. He was wounded in the flank. We took him to Briscoe's camp and gave him a drink of water and he died shortly after. I saw these six bodies buried. We then proceeded to Brook's Spring about 25 miles south. We picked up tracks there and followed them to Cockatoo Spring. I saw blacks on the range. Constable Murray told me to go to a certain water and intercept any blacks who came in there and arrest them. I stayed there about an hour or so. I heard shots in the hills and saw a smoke go up and figures moving in it which I recognised as Constable Murray and the tracker. I realised that no assistance was needed so I went back to the camp. Shortly after I joined the party. Constable Murray came in with one black and two gins. They were released an hour or two later. We left them at the water. They were questioned first by Constable Murray. From there we went to a place 40 miles west and saw some blacks in the hills. We were riding along the plains. We tried to surround them but they ran into the hills. The party split up searching through the rocks for them. I ~~was~~ tried to get ahead of the blacks. I saw blacks getting away in the rocks and sang out to attract their attention; signalling them to come to me. They continued dodging from one rock to rock so I fired a couple shots ahead of them to try and bluff them. I did not try to hit them. The result was a jeering laugh from the blacks. They went on through the rocks and got away. About a couple hours later the party reassembled. During that time I heard several shots. When I got back I saw three prisoners. Two were wounded and were practically dying when I got in. The third was unhurt. ~~One was dead I think when I got in.~~ The two wounded did not move after I got in. I did not examine them. I do not know who shot them. They were all males. I heard that another native had been shot but I did not see him. There were a few lubras rounded up at the camp. They were released. The party then went back to Conniston. We brought one black prisoner with us. Constable Murray then went to Aliee Springs with two prisoners, and one black witness. When I first arrived at Conniston I saw two black prisoners. One died here the other was taken in. I saw the mark of a shot over the left eye of the one that died. I did not notice any other mark. The blacks have been annoying white settlers for some time. On our way out to the first camp we were warned by the natives we had with us that the blacks were going to fight and that they were not afraid of the Police. There was never any suggestion that this was to be a reprisal party. On the other hand we were warned not to shoot except in self defence by Constable Murray. You cannot arrest these myalls. All the deaths that I have given evidence about were the result of our party having to defend ourselves. A spear is a very dangerous weapon in the hands of a myall. As long ago as two years word got through to Tanami which is 250 miles from Conniston that the blacks had killed Morton and his mate Sandford and two half-castes. A man named North who came across in Terry's party told us that there at Conniston. In the course of my prospecting I have roamed over a good part of Central Australia and come in contact with a lot of blacks. We saw about 100 blacks in this expedition and we never saw a poor one. The children especially were very fat. There is ample native food about Central Australia for the natives even after this big drought. There is abundance of water throughout Central Australia. I always carry a revolver on my tours and I consider it necessary. I say that the taking of the 17 lives was taken in self defence and could not be avoided. I think these natives belong to the Walmulla tribe. The blacks on each occasion belonged to the crowd who attacked Constable Murray on the first occasion. I know this because we picked the tracks up and followed them. I have had occasion to shoot at blacks before this trouble. I have had to shoot to kill. About 4 years ago blacks attempted to raid my camp. I fired about a dozen shots at them. I do not know whether I killed any or not. This was not a party got up for the purpose of wiping out the blacks before the blacks would wipe out the settlers. This was never discussed in that way nor was it ever suggested. We could have killed 100 if our object was for reprisal.

OK

bto

On the occasion of the shooting of the first blacks near Conniston Constable Murray told all aboriginals, lubras, and weehis to go to the spring about 4 miles away and camp there as he did not want them to know which direction we were going. I saw them leave in that direction. They were given a couple of firesticks. The object of giving them the firesticks was that they were hunted from their own camp where they had fires lit and they would not be able to light a fire at the new camp without these firsticks. We saw some of the same blacks 70 miles further west eight or nine days after.

Taken and sworn before us  
at Conniston this thirteenth  
day of January 1929.

J. Gasky  
 J. Gasky  
 P. Miles  
 A. S. Lawrence

12th January 1929

When the Board of Enquiry was at Tilmouth's Place White Stone on the 12th January 1929, Mr. Carrington Coroner held an Inquest touching the death of a black who was shot by Mr. Tilmouth. It was agreed by the members of the Board that a copy of the Evidence given at the Inquest should be accepted as evidence in this Inquiry, and Mr. Tilmouth at the conclusion of the Inquest was recalled and gave further evidence to the Board under cross-examination.

Victor George Carrington on oath saith that on 12th January 1929, I held an Inquest into the death of aboriginal Wangaridge and tender copy of the evidence taken thereat (Exhibit 8).

Exhibit 8

*V. G. Carrington*

Taken and sworn before us at Alice Springs this nineteenth day of January 1929.

*Approved by*

*R. Hill*

*J. B. Dawood*

*Exhibit 1*  
*Admission*

Henry Edward Tilmouth

Napperby

Wangaridge

sixteenth

September

twentyeight

My name is Henry Edward Tilmouth. I am par  
owner of Napperby Station. Before the end of August one nigger  
walked out onto the road and stuck me up and through my blackboy  
threatened me with the boomerang and told me I would have to get  
out of the country. I fired two shots to frighten him. I did not  
try to hit him although I could have hit him easily. I told my ba  
boy to tell him to get away and not make trouble. He couldn't  
talk English. On 10th September two niggers came up near the  
camp about 9 p.m. My niggers told me they were sneaking around.  
My blacks were frightened. I walked out into the bushes to see if  
I could see them. My dogs rushed them barking. I could hear thm  
running and followed them about a quarter of a mile. They startd  
to belt my dog and I fired a shot to frighten them. They then went  
west and I scolded the dog on again. They again belted the dog off.  
I fired another shot to frighten them. They then went away and I a  
saw no more of them. On 16 September one nigger sneaked up  
near my bed at the well and my nigger ran up and old me that the  
blacks were sneaking up. I walked our about 25 yards. The nigger  
was about 40 or 50 yards away. I fired one shot to scare him. He  
did not move and I started to walk towards him. The dog went after  
him. He ran a little way and I tried to load the rifle but the  
bullet jambed when coming into the breach. Bulled exhibited. I  
followed him a little way till I saw that he was going to wait for  
me. I did not follow as my rifle was out of order but came back.  
I was back about 10 minutes getting he bullet out. The nigger ~~came~~  
came back about that time and my black told me. I started to go into  
the open to see if I could see anything and my boy said " Lookout  
no go long open". I ran behind the blacks humpe - my working boy's  
humpey. I could see the nigger coming up on the other side. I  
called on him to stop. As soon as I spoke he raised his boomerang  
to throw it. I had the rifle at my shoulder. I did not look along  
the barrel. I was watching his hand with the boomerang. I fired  
at him to stop him. The bullet entered his body over the heart.  
I had no further trouble with the blacks.

*Wangaridge*  
*10/16/1911*  
*Henry E. Tilmouth*

*H. E. Tilmouth*  
*Wangaridge*

16th January 1929.

50

[523]

William George Murray sworn states I am a Mounted Constable residing at Alice Springs. At the time of the murder of Brooks I was in charge of the Barrow Creek Police Station. As the result of the Murder of Brooks on 12th August 1928, I arrived at Conniston Station. I organised a party of eight including myself, and three aboriginals. The other four white men were Randal Stafford, John Saxby, William Briscoe and Alex Wilson (Half-caste). I then obtained a plant of 14 horses and necessary equipment. On arrival at Conniston Station, I instructed my two trackers Paddy and Major to see that no natives left the native camp at Conniston Station. Should any new arrivals arrive they must be detained and not allowed to depart and spread the news of my arrival. On the afternoon of the 15th August, excited voices were heard in the native camp. I hurried to ascertain the cause. I found my two trackers endeavouring to arrest two natives. They had succeeded in getting them to where my car was standing. They had obtained chains from the car and placed them around the natives necks but unable to lock the chains as the keys were in my possession. On nearing the trackers, I could see that they were becoming overpowered. When I arrived on the scene, one native got free with the chain hanging loosely over his neck. I rushed to grab him. He then had the chain in his hand and struck me over the shoulders with it. At this moment I noticed that the second prisoner was free from the tracker and had turned his attention to me. Realising that the position was dangerous, I drew my revolver and fired at one native. The bullet struck him over the left eye and he fell to the ground. I then arrested the second native. The wounded native remained unconscious for about two hours. When he recovered he was secured in chains. The two prisoners were tied to a tree for the night. On the morning of the 16th August 1928, having completed my arrangements, I set out with horses and the aforementioned party also the two prisoners accompanied me - they having volunteered to show where the alleged murderers were camped. We travelled in a westerly direction for about 12 miles. The natives then informed me that we were nearing the camp. I then decided that the party should spread out and advance in extended order. I also instructed them that there was to be no shooting unless absolutely necessary; that I would endeavour to arrest the lot. I also instructed them that women and children were not to be harmed. We proceeded in extended order - myself riding in the centre of the line. The packhorses in charge of Tracker Major assisted by a boy named Dodger were instructed to remain behind and when we were out of sight to follow in our tracks, as the noise may alarm the native camp. I had also instructed the natives of my party to keep in touch with the remainder. Should any one sight the camp they were to increase their pace and the remainder to do likewise. I sighted the camp first and increased my pace to a gallop. I noticed the natives were assembling and coming towards me. They took up their position in the grass amongst some low bushes. On riding up to them, I noticed that they were all in a sitting or kneeling position. Only one native appeared to be armed. I dismounted with a view to disarming the native. Immediately I stepped to the ground, the whole of the native party rushed me with weapons in their hands - they having had them concealed in the grass. I seized one native and threw him. The others then commenced to strike me with their weapons. As the position appeared serious and I could not see any of my party in sight I drew my revolver and fired two shots. The reports attracted other members of the party who were quickly on the scene. I heard several shots fired. When other members of the party arrived the natives ceased to attack. During the scuffle I had lost my horse. He galloped back to where the packs were. When order was restored, it was found that four natives including one lubra were dead. The fifth one - a lubra - was found to be badly wounded. She received attention but died within an hour. The natives were instructed by myself to sit down and remain quiet. Myself assisted by Mr. Stafford then disarmed the natives. We collected 23 spears which were concealed in the grass and bushes, apparently in readiness for an attack; also a number of boomerangs, nulla nullas and yamsticks. The weapons were destroyed by fire and the camp searched.

A quantity of property was recovered and identified by Stafford as the property of Fred Brooks deceased - consisting of coat, shirt, singlets, quart pot, blanket, calico, knives, tobacco. The natives were then instructed to move down to the creek about 200 yards distant and remain there for the night. Myself and Stafford prepared two graves and buried the four natives. I then went to see the wounded lubra and found that she was dead. She was buried and we camped near the scene for the night. It was then just about dark. After we had dined myself and Wilson went out into the long grass some hundred yards from where the natives were camping. I told Wilson that there must certainly be some male natives absent and were probably out hunting when we surrounded the camp. Doubtless they would return and sneak up to where the natives were after dark. Within half an hour a slight noise was heard in the scrub and within a few minutes three objects were seen approaching. Myself and Wilson remained silent having instructed him to allow them to get between us and the natives who were camped. Then we would rush them. The three objects passed within a few yards of where we were lying. I could see that they were wechis. Two of them ran and sat down among the other natives. The third one hesitated. We sprang to our feet and the third one made off in the darkness. I followed him and brought him back. - Wilson having detained the other two. They were immediately separated from the remainder of the natives and questioned separately as to where they had been and whether there were any more adult natives still out in the scrub. They informed us that a number of adult natives were waiting out in the scrub and had sent the three wechis in and bring back the news as to what had happened. We kept watch till after midnight and no natives were seen approaching. When daylight came all the natives who had been collected were still there. The wechis volunteered to show us the tracks where they had left the adult male natives the night previously. The whole of the day was spent in searching for tracks but none could be found. In the evening, I instructed the number of natives whom we had detained to move to aspring about 4 miles distant and they could remain there and not be interfered with. We then packed our horses and moved on some few miles taking with us the two native prisoners and one of the wechis named Lala. The other two wechis were given a firestick each and told to join the remainder of their party who were then not out of sight. We camped for the night and the third day was again spent in searching for tracks. No tracks were found. We camped for the night. On the fourth day we decided to proceed to a soakage about 40 miles down the Lander. We travelled via Conniston Station camping there for a night. At this point Mr. Stafford, the two prisoners and Lala left the party. Tracker Jack from Alice Springs had then arrived. I left instructions that he was to watch the prisoners and the witness closely. We then proceeded down the Lander, camped at Boundary Soak, ascertained from some natives there that the alleged murderers were at the 6 mile soak. On arriving at the 6 Mile soak about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, we searched for tracks. We found a number of tracks travelling in a South Westerly direction. I decided to leave the packhorses at the water with Major and Dodger in charge. The remainder of the party followed on the natives tracks. We covered about 10 miles in two hours, came up to a natives camp in the scrub. My party was then riding in extended order. Immediately the natives sighted us six adult male natives were seen to assemble in the scrub. As my party was closing around them the natives threatened to fight and kill us if we did not go away. They were cautioned by my trackers to put down their weapons. They refused to do so but commenced throwing boomerangs. Several of my party narrowly escaped being struck. I again dismounted and the six natives immediately rushed me. I received several blows from boomerangs and yamsticks and was compelled to use my revolver. I fired four shots also heard shots from other directions. When order was restored, it was found that three male natives were dead and three male natives wounded.

After



The three wounded did not appear to be seriously wounded in my opinion. They together with a number of women and children were taken back to the creek arriving there about midnight. They were instructed to sit down and remain until morning. They had in their possession a quantity of native food which they had brought with them from their camp. The three wounded prisoners were identified as the alleged murderers of Brooks. A guard was put over the camp throughout the night. Shortly after daylight when I awoke I examined the prisoners and found that two were dead. We then had breakfast. The horses were packed. I instructed by trackers Paddy, Major, Dodger and Alex Wilson to proceed up the creek with the one prisoner who was wounded. Myself Saxby and Briscoe remained behind and buried the two dead some little distance away from where they had died. I then instructed the remainder of the natives who were all women and children numbering 21 that they could remain at the 6 mile sojourn. Myself and party then mounted and overtook the packhorses. It was quite noticeable that the wounded prisoner was becoming weaker. I was doubtful whether he would be able to get as far as Briscoe's camp. After several rests we arrived at Briscoe's camp. Although I endeavoured to persuade the prisoner to ride a horse he refused to do so. The horses were watered, canteens filled. The prisoner was given water which appeared to make his condition much worse. I then decided to obtain camels and have him taken to Conniston Station. Whilst preparing for transport he died and was buried some half mile distant from Briscoe's camp. The horses prior to this had started on in a southerly direction in charge of the native members of the party. After burying the deceased we overtook the packhorses. About sundown in the evening we arrived at the spring where I had instructed the party of natives from the first camp to camp. We could see no sign of natives so we camped for the night. In the morning we obtained a saddle horse each with the exception of Dodger and went in different directions to pick up their tracks. Within an hour I returned to the camp having found the tracks of a number of native bucks' tracks there than could have been made by the party we had left there. We packed the horses and I led the party to where I had left the tracks. We followed them to the foot of the range as the country was too rough for horses I instructed Paddy and Major to follow them on foot and the horses would proceed along on the flat and camp at midday for lunch. I also informed them that I would make a smoke at 12 o'clock which would be a signal for them to join us. Shortly after my smoke went up Paddy and Major came down from the ranges. They stated that the tracks were still continuing along the range in a westerly direction. We had lunch. As the only known water was 20 miles west, I decided to leave the tracks and hurry on towards the water. We could then pick up the tracks on the soft ground after they left the range. Later on in the day, we again struck tracks. We followed them for some distance. At dark we camped for the night, dug a well and watered the horses. Shortly after daylight several natives were noticed up on the ranges probably two miles distant. We saddled our horses. I instructed Briscoe, Saxby and Wilson each to go to different waters and keep watch as the natives must certainly go straight to the water. Tracker Paddy and Major were instructed to go on foot to where we had sighted the natives. Myself mounted and very soon sighted some natives in the valley. I then dismounted and noticed my two trackers coming up behind the natives. The trackers overtook the natives before I could reach them. When I arrived on the scene, I found the Paddy had two male natives handcuffed together with the one handcuff. Two lubras and one old blackfellow were sitting down. A number of boomerangs and yamsticks were lying close handy. I questioned the two prisoners. They admitted having been at Stafford Spring and had assisted to kill Brooks. I then commenced to make a smoke which was prearranged in the event of any one of the party having rounded up the natives. Whilst making the smoke I noticed that the prisoners had slipped the handcuff and were making off down the hill. They were called on to stop several times but it had no effect. I drew my revolver and fired several shots over their heads. It had no effect. I then fired at the native closest to me who was then at least 150 yards distant. He fell.

*Adon*

I considered the second one out of revolver range and called on my tracker to get the rifle. Two shots were fired and the fleeing native fell having been hit through the head. Both natives were dead. They were buried. I then proceeded with one male and two lubras down to the water where it was arranged we should assemble. I questioned the blackfellow and lubras and was satisfied that they were not implicated in the murder. They were allowed to go free having been given a few crusts of bread and a bit of meat. We then proceeded further west, picked up natives tracks and followed them for about 36 miles. We sighted a number of blacks who were apparently sitting in the shade under some cliffs. Immediately they sighted us they took up their position amongst some boulders and in caves. At times we could see them. They were instructed by the trackers but they replied that they would fight us if we came near them. I instructed my party to spread out and get around the hills to avoid any escaping. Myself dismounted and went on foot searching for the natives amongst boulders and caves. After some little time two natives rushed out of a cave as I was passing. I received several blows from yam sticks. Having my rifle in hand in readiness, I fired and shot one native dead. The other native disappeared amongst the rocks. I saw no more of him. Later in the afternoon, I came in contact with one male native and a number of women and children. This native made off but I overtook him and brought him back to where the packhorses were. On arriving at the camp I found the remainder of my party with the exception of Wilson had assembled. They had two wounded prisoners. I examined the prisoners and found that they were very seriously wounded. I also informed the rest of the party of their condition. We then had lunch. The two wounded died during our lunch hour. We then returned to Cockatoo Spring with the one prisoner and later returned to Conniston Station. I then had three prisoners. The following morning, I examined the prisoners and found that the one with the wound over the eye was in a serious condition and unable to walk. I instructed my trackers to take the two strong prisoners and let them wash themselves and clothes and wait until their clothes had dried. That was about 9 a.m. About 11 a.m. the wounded prisoner died and was buried some few hundred yards from Conniston Station. In the afternoon I left for Alice Springs with two prisoners, one witness, and three trackers.

250

As regards killing of natives in Morton's case:

In consequence of a report relative to the attack on Morton by natives I proceeded to Broadmeadow Station; made enquiries surrounding the circumstances; obtained a plant of horses from Morton; about 14 in number. Myself and Morton, Alex Wilson and a small native boy proceeded down the Lander to the spot where Morton had been attacked. Judging by the tracks a number of natives had travelled down the river, for about 40 miles. On nearing a place known as Tomahawk waterhole, I instructed Wilson and the small blackboy to keep the packhorses well behind. Morton rode down the bed of the creek with a view to picking up any tracks in the sand. I rode about 100 yards in the scrub on the left bank of the river. I came across seven male adult natives I galloped around and they assembled in one heap. Although I called to Morton apparently he did not hear me. I dismounted and the natives immediately attacked. I again called to Morton at the same time fired several shots wide of the natives. I again lost my horse in the conflict. The position appeared serious and I fired to stop the natives. The shots attracted Morton and he was quickly on the scene. Four natives were shot. The remaining three were questioned and gave a satisfactory explanation as to their movements during the past few weeks. They further stated that the four dead had only arrived there some few days and that they were the cheeky ones who had tried to kill Morton.

The four dead were recognised by Morton as those who had attacked him. We then proceeded to a spot on the Lander known as Boomerang Waterhole. From there we proceeded in a N.W. direction for about 30 miles. There we found water camped for the night and found a number of natives tracks going in a North Easterly direction. As Morton knew the next water in that direction we decided to make straight for it, and not delay following tracks. This water is shown on the maps as Circle Well. Within half a mile of the well the country is very level and open. We sighted a number of male natives. Morton and myself galloped and rounded them up. They were instructed by Morton who speaks the native language fluently to throw down their weapons. Two of them refused to ~~although~~ although told a number of time to put them down. The remainder of the natives sat down and appeared quite docile. As these two refused to put down their weapons I asked Morton to keep his eye on them and I would dismount and scruff them. Morton stated that he knew the two of them personally. They had been casually employed by him recently and that they were the two who first approached him and assisted to hold him whilst the remainder of the attackers used their weapons. I decided to dismount. Immediately I stepped to the ground the two of them jumped on top of me. I threw them aside and got possession of a tomahawk from one of them. He then attacked me with his boomerang. I used the tomahawk to defend myself. The second blow struck him on the head and he fell dead. The second native was in the act of driving a spear through me from about two yards distance. I drew my revolver. Both Morton and I fired at the same instant and the native was killed. The other natives were questioned and they told us in which direction the remainder of the party were. We then proceeded in an easterly direction about 36 miles and came onto a soakage at the lower end of the Hansen River. There was a large camp of natives there. They were rounded up - about 40 in all including nine adult male natives. We got them rounded up in the bed of the creek which is very wide at that point. All the male natives were armed. They were instructed to put down their weapons. There was some difficulty in keeping the lubras together. The bucks were contingally telling them to run away as they wanted to fight us. Some of the natives threw down their boomerang; others stood their spears up against bushes; some refused to part with their weapons at all. We tried several means to get them away from their weapons which they had dropped to the ground or placed against the trees but without success. I then decided to dismount. As soon as I did so quite a number of the natives rushed me and attacked with their sticks and boomerangs. Two natives rushed to get the one spear that was standing upright in a bush. I noticed their movement and I also grabbed for the spear. Myself and a native got hold of the spear together. I wrenched it from him. It broke and left the small end in his hand while I had the strong end. The natives were then so close around me I felt that I could not get my revolver in time so I drove the spear right through a natives chest; then jumped back drew my revolver and fired. At the same time I called to Morton to fire or they would get me. Even after several shots were fired it did not steady them. When order was restored it was found that there were eight killed. We then returned to Broadmeadow Station.

By Ins. Giles: The last encounter did not last more than two minutes. I know that the bucks were telling the lubras to run away because Morton told me and he speaks the language fluently. These natives belonged to the Walmulla Tribe. The questioning of the natives was all done by Morton. I arrived at Broadmeadow Station on 24th September 1928.

The boy Major identified the three natives at the 6 Miles as being implicated in the murder of Brooks. My trackers Major and Paddy both cautioned the six natives who were assembled about 10 miles south from the 6 mile soak. I have had about 10 years experience of blacks in Central Australia. Prior to that I resided in Victoria.

By Chairman: My two trackers Paddy and Major were the only persons present when the struggle took place at Conniston with two natives - one of whom I shot. Willingar was the name of the wounded native. The name of the other native was Padygar. I did not mention the fact in my official report the fact that I had thrown one of those aboriginals. I gave my evidence more fully today. In my official report I said that I fired and that the report attracted the others. During that encounter I fired two shots. I fired those shots at two separate blacks with the result that they were killed instantly. I did not mention the fact in my official report of 2/9/28 that four natives including one lubra were dead and that the fifth one a lubra was badly wounded because I did not think it matter whether she died a minute or an hour afterwards. I instructed the remainder of the natives in broken English and by signs to sit down. They were wild myalls of the Walhulla tribe and I don't think they would have understood without signs to sit down. The whole of the blacks right through the Brooks shooting were of the same tribe. Major and Dodger were back with the packhorses and two prisoners and Paddy was near me at one period. I spoke to him at one time. We had been told by the two prisoners that the dead natives had been implicated in the murder of Brooks. My tracker Paddy questioned the remainder closely and I was satisfied they were not implicated. I did not mention in my report about the three weehis coming into the camp. I did not consider this important. I consider it of sufficient importance to give in my evidence today. In the second encounter the natives threatened us in their own language and my tracker Paddy interpreted this. Paddy said "They reckon they kill us if we don't go away". I didn't mention the fact that several of my party narrowly escaped in my report because I only saw the tracker narrowly escape but I have learnt since that others narrowly escaped also. I did not report this since. I take it that he heard it himself in the evidence the other day. The first two of the four shots I fired were fired into the air the other two shots were fired at natives with the result that the natives fell. I did not notice whether the shots fired from other directions had any results. I should say there would be five or six other shots fired. The three natives who were killed straight out in the second encounter were not buried. It would be impossible to get to where the shootings occurred by car. At Cockatoo Springs when I dismounted I tied my horse to a tree. I did not mention in my official report about Paddy and Major having handcuffed two natives. I did not mention it because I did not actually see them handcuffed. Evidently at the time I made my official report I did not think it important to mention the fact that Paddy and Major had detained two natives who were handcuffed. The reason why I made such a short official report was, if I remember rightly, that I did it in a very great hurry as I had to go out about some other matters. I did not mention in my report the fact that ~~my~~ several times the natives were called upon to stop and that several shots were fired over their heads because I wrote the report in a hurry. Tracker Paddy shot the fleeing native with a rifle. I did not report that Paddy an aboriginal shot a native with a rifle. I mentioned the fact that natives were killed but I did not think it necessary to say who killed them. If those blacks had happened to be whites I would not have considered it necessary to say more than that they had been killed by the party.

*Asteric*

The lubras and the old blackfellow at Cockatoo Creek told me that the two male aboriginals who had been shot there had assisted in the killing of Brooks. I mentioned in my report that my trackers and civilised blacks at Conniston Station had warned me that these blacks were going to fight us. I have not said in my official report that I received several blows from a yamstick but I have said in the report that I was attacked; the natives having had their weapons concealed in the grass. I did not think it necessary to say whether I had been hit with a yamstick or a nullanulla. The result of the final effort was the killing of more blacks. Wilson's name is not mentioned in my official report. I did not mention the fact in my official report that Wilson and party brought up two wounded prisoners because I was so pressed for time and I only put in a brief report. The name of the prisoner taken at Cockatoo Spring was Arkirkra. The last three natives killed were not buried. The name of the prisoner shot at Conniston over the eye was Willingar. In Brooks shooting I actually shot five aboriginals. I do not know who shot the lubras. I did not see them fall.

My official report in Morton's case was dated 19th October 1928. I was very much pressed for time when I made this report out. When I arrived from the expedition from Broadmeadows I received instructions that I was to prepare to leave for Darwin immediately. I did not mention that Wilson and a native boy accompanied us. I could have found time lately to put in a supplementary report. When the report was handed to my superiors I left it to them to ask for a further report if it was required. In the first attack of the natives in Morton's case as soon as I dismounted the natives immediately rushed me with yamsticks. When I fired to stop the natives I killed two that I know of. I could not say definitely who shot the other two. There was no undue excitement amongst the members of my party. I was getting accustomed to mixups with the natives and knew how to act. The other three natives were questioned by Morton who understood their lingo. The bodies of the four dead were not buried. I instructed their mates to bury them. It is the custom of the natives to put their dead in trees and I noticed when passing the places where the bodies were buried that the natives had dug the bodies up and taken them away. That is why some were left unburied. Wherever bodies were left unburied members of their tribe were left with them to bury them as they thought fit. Wilson was with the packhorses during the shooting. I had previously instructed him that he would remain with the packhorses the whole time. Morton understands the Walmulla language. Morton was positive on the point that the two natives were amongst the party that attacked him. Third shooting: Morton again instructed them in their own lingo to put down their weapons. One of the natives of this party recognised me and spoke my name. He was not one of the ones shot but was allowed to go free. The bodies of the eight killed were left there. There were 30 or more natives there and they were instructed to take the bodies and attend to them. I heard Stafford swear that he shot no blacks. I heard Briscoe swear that he shot none. I heard Saxby say that he did not kill any natives that he knew of. I think that Saxby swore that he fired several shots at the oncoming blacks when they were only 50 or 60 yards away and said he didn't know whether he shot any but that he aimed to kill and I think there must have been something wrong if he didn't hit any. Some of the natives that I shot were with the revolver and some with the rifle. In the first instance the blacks were virtually on top of me when I did the shooting. There were at least a dozen lubras striking at me with their sticks on the first occasion. I am positive I did not shoot a lubra unless a bullet passed through one body into another. I consider it was absolutely necessary to shoot these natives to save ourselves. I did not fire a shot after I was out of reach of their sticks and

*James*

I would say that three or more would constitute the word several. When I gave the evidence that several natives were shot to the Court at Alice Springs I waited for them to ask me the exact number if exact numbers were required.. Seventeen natives had not been shot up to the time I got to the place known as Granite Boulders. I did not give the exact number of natives killed in my original report because I did not think it necessary. If giving a report as to the killing of white people I would think it necessary to give the ~~xxx~~ exact number. I am quite aware that in the eyes of the law the life of a black man is as valuable as the life of a white man. I was asked verbally by the Commissioner of Police as to the exact number killed. My Sergeant has never asked me for an official report as to the exact number. I think it was necessary when giving an official report to give the exact number.

The matter of a reprisal or a punitive expedition in order to massacre all the blacks never entered head or the heads of any of my party that I know of. Several witnesses have already given evidence as to what were my final instructions as to no shooting.. They were all with me. Saxby, Stafford and Briscoe. Had the party been organised for reprisals there would have been opportunities for shooting hundreds. If either I or my party desired to massacre the blacks we would not have allowed 20 or 23 of them to get away at Conniston nor have allowed others to escape when we interrogated them and found they had nothing to do with the murder. If we had desired to shoot them all we could have done it from some distance. We would not have separated and I would not have taken the risk of going up alone and dismounting to arrest them. I should say at least a dozen boomerangs were thrown before I fired. I saw some spears thrown at my party I heard Saxby say that he had two spears thrown at him and that he dodged them.

*Answers*

When I said at Darwin in answer to Mr. Foster that we shot to kill I meant that the position was too dangerous for us to take any chances. In the very first instance I was actually in holts with the black and had to put the revolver against his body and fire. Mr. Foster said to me " You did not want to be bothered with wounded blackfellows?" I said " Well what could I do with wounded blackfellows ~~xxxxxx~~ meaning I could not render them any medical treatment to save their lives hundreds of miles from civilisation. I also convinced him that we did have wounded blackfellows and attended to three of them for 12 hours after they had walked from 10 to 17 miles also one blackfellow received attention for 14 days and then died as the result of the wound.

*big*

The Walhulla tribe extends to the W.A. Border and as far north as Powells Creek and roam over all the country west of the telegraph line. they have a very bad reputation as mauraders , thieves, cattle killers and even murderers. ~~xxxxxx~~ The witness ~~xxxxxx~~ and the two small boys who were with Brooks informed that one of the lubras that were shot had been stolen from Woodford by that tribe I also met two lubras some weeks after the attack on Brooks. I recognised them as the same lubras who had given us information as to the whereabouts of certain murderers. They were travelling up the Lander and I asked them where they were going. They told me they were going back to Woodford; that they had been stolen from there by the blackfellows whom we shot.

At Coniston Station the working boys told me they were frightened. One boy asked me if I would allow him to carry a gun as the blacks had sent in word that they were going to kill him because he had taken the news into the Police. Dodger and Skipper told me that the wild mob from the west were going to kill all the white men and working boys.

There is no such thing as starvation in any part of the country I have travelled over. There is ample native food and water. During the last ten days I was out I liven entirely on native foods myself. The only reason I can give for the recent hostilities by the blacks is that they are being civilised and taught that they are the equal of the white man. When they are not treated by the settlers as being

on the same level they resent it and these atrocities follow.

By Ins. Giles. I had no Police experience before I joined the Central Australia Police. I have not undergone any course of instruction in Police duties. I was stationed for the first 18 months of my service with the Sergeant at Rankine River. Since then I have been in charge of a single station on my own. Sergt. Stredton gave me instruction in the art of making a Police report. He was very exact and wanted everything explained fully.

Taken and sworn before me  
this sixteenth day of January  
1929.

G. Murray.

~~Assoc...~~

Palitta

J. B. Dawson.

2

17th January 1929.

Exhibit 9  
Exhibit 10

before

only

Charles Herbert Noblet sworn states I have been in the Police over 25 years. I have had between 19 and 20 years experience of blacks. I produce copy of a letter dated 25th August 1928 being an official report dealing with trouble with the blacks - marked Exhibit 9. I also ~~show~~ produce a list of blacks convicted at Alice Springs since 1924 - marked exhibit 10.

I came to Alice Springs on 14th April 1928 and took charge of the Police Department. I received a report from M.C. Murray in regard to his following up natives who attacked Morton. That report in two places said a number of male natives were shot. The report was dated October 19, 1928. I sent that report to the Commissioner of Police. I did not ascertain how many natives were killed, because I did not think it was necessary right at that time. It might have been a few days afterwards that I found out how many were killed. I have not made an official report to my superior as to the number who were killed. I left it to Constable Murray. I did not ask Constable Murray officially in writing to show the exact number. I did not think it was necessary to do so. I do not think it is a slipshot method of doing business not when you see the officer concerned and ask him for a report. If I had asked that Officer in writing I would have had a record to place before the Board of Enquiry. I have no official record as to the dates on which I asked Constable Murray how many were killed. It was before the authorities at Camberra inquired how many were killed that I asked Murray how many were killed. I did not officially in writing notify the Commissioner how many were killed. Constable Murray told me that 14 were killed. I received a report dated 30th August 1928 concerning the attack on Morton and signed by Sandford for Morton. It was not until October 1928 that I received Murray's report. When I received the report about the attack on Morton I was the only Police Officer at Alice Springs. Constable Littlejohn was on leave. Constable Walsh was not here. Constable Cameron was at Alice well about 100 miles from Alice Springs. Constable Murray on this date was in Alice Springs. I showed him the report regarding Morton. It was six weeks afterwards before I got a report from Constable Murray. I, look at the Police Journal and I now say that it contains an entry that on 30th August 1928 Constable Murray and tracker were absent on Police Duty and returned on September 13th. He left on the 16th September for Barrow Creek Police Station. I did not know that Morton killed one native during the attack on him. I perused Constable Murray's report of 19th October 1928 regarding the attack on Morton. I have read before the words "and one native was shot by Morton". I know now that one native was shot after reading that report. The matter of whether one native was shot by Morton slipped my memory for the time being when I was asked. I did not ascertain whether the native was wounded or shot dead. The reason I did not ask was that Constable Murray was on the case and I was in the office. It is my duty to peruse all reports sent in by Constables under me and to ascertain the truth or otherwise of statements given in reports. I can't say from memory whether Morton reported through Sandford that he had killed a native or not. I look at the report from Sandford and find there is no mention of the killing of a black. So far as I know it is a reliable report. I believe that one aboriginal was shot according to M.C. Murray's report. The taking of a human life should be mentioned in the report. It was six weeks afterwards I asked Constable Murray for a report. He was away at the time. I was present when two aboriginal were brought before the S.M. charged with the murder of Brooks. I heard Constable Murray give his evidence. I knew that seventeen blacks were killed. ~~discussions that that 17 natives were killed~~ He said that 17 natives were killed. I don't remember whether he said that 17 natives were killed. A man named Chapman was the first white man who went to the place where Brooks was killed.



Mr. Chapman subsequently died in the hostel at Alice Springs. He was in the hostel about a couple of days before he died. I spoke to Chapman about giving a statement as to what he knew of the Brooks affair but he became too ill for me to obtain that statement. At the time I asked him he seemed anyhow. He could talk but you couldn't get much sense or reason from him. I had no chance of taking a statement from him after he became ill. He was delirious. I couldn't call the tribe by name who were responsible for the death of Brooks and the attack on Morton. I asked Constable Murray what blacks were implicated but I didn't ask him what tribe. He told me some of the names of some of the 17 that were killed. I couldn't say whether he mentioned them all. I took no official record of the names because I didn't think it was needed. When an unknown white man is killed the first thing the Police do to establish his identity is to find out his name. I did not know that three weehis sneaked in amongst the 23 blacks who were camped near the Coniston shooting on the same night as the shooting. I have heard that Paddy and Major brought in two handcuffed prisoners to the camp. I think Constable Murray told me. I have no official written record of that to show the Board. I have heard that Paddy shot one native with a rifle. Paddy himself told me. ~~I don't remember taking any steps officially to verify that statement, I have no reason to give why I didn't verify it. I did not take any steps to verify his name. I understood it was a male by Paddy's conversation. Paddy said he shot a native - he didn't mention whether it was a lubra or a blackman. From this I gathered it was a male. I took no steps to verify whether it was a male or female. If Paddy had told me he shot whitefellow I would have ascertained whether it was a man or a woman he meant. I don't see that I have treated the Police reports very casually and very offhandedly. I can't say that I remember whether Wilson and party brought in two natives who subsequently died. I may have read in one report that Wilson and party brought in two wounded prisoners and I may not have read it. I do trouble whether I read it or not. The party consisted of M.C. Murray, Mr. Morton, Half-caste Wilson and a small weehi. I again look at report by Constable Murray dated 19th October 1928. There is no mention there of Alex Wilson and the weehi going out. I didn't think it was of sufficient importance to ask Constable Murray to put in writing that Wilson and the weehi were with the party. I believed him when he told me. I did not ask Constable Murray in writing for a report as to the shooting of lubras. I did not ask him in writing which member of the party shot the lubras because the case was in M.C. Murray's hands I was in the office at Alice Springs on my own. Constable Murray was out all the time. Constable Murray told me that some natives had escaped but I did not ascertain in writing. From M.C. Murray official report it is stated that he travelled 346 miles in pursuit of the murderers of Brooks. He arrived at Alice Springs at 9.20 p.m. on September 1st and left ~~on the 21st~~ in pursuit of the blacks in Morton's case., on 21st September. when he left on 21st September I had no Police except myself at the station. I produce copy of a report of my own dated January 14th 1929 relative to an attack by blacks on a Black Tracker at Arltunga - Exhibit 11. I also produce copy of a report dated November 29th 1928 - tendered and marked Exhibit 12.~~

*Boys*

*Boys*

Exhibit 11  
Exhibit 12

By Ins. Giles: I first received notice of the murder of Henty on December 15th by telegram from M.C. Johnson. The following Police were then at Alice Springs: myself and M.C. Murray. I received a ref from through Mr. Campbell who was Coroner at the Inquest as to what was being done. That was before they went on the trail of the murderer. ~~That~~ The date of the Inquest was about 21st December. Since then Johnson has been out and I have received no word since then. Johnson had been in the Police in South Australia about two years and has been in the Police here a few months. It would be possible to send a more experienced Policeman to join up with him. Nothing has been done towards that end. He

We have a set form for recording crimes reported. Copies are sent to all neighbouring stations. That crime report should contain full particulars of property stolen; persons injured and identity of suspected offenders. I have not yet received such reports from Walsh or Johnson. No warrant has yet been issued for the arrest of the blackfellow and gin who attacked the tracker at Arltunga - not yet unless A.C. Walsh has done it in the meantime. If he had secured a warrant he should notify me immediately. He has been out two or three weeks in the search for those blacks. I have not received a report showing thoroughly all that he has done. I have notified Lake Nash, Banka Banka Cattle Station, and the Postmaster at Tennant's Creek. I have not notified Alroy Station or Newcastle Waters Police or Anthony's Lagoon Police or Alice Well Police. I am determined at the blackfellow George wanted at Arltunga shall be arrested. I realise that he is not going to be arrested unless great efforts are made. I cannot make any concentrated effort without camels. It is possible to procure camels. I have had the idea of procuring camels and directing my efforts towards arresting George. I think camels should be allotted to each Police Station. It would assist the Police considerably in carrying out their duties. I propose to assist Johnson. I will send out the best experienced Officer I can get hold of. I think there should be an increase of six additional Constables for Central Australia, and that number properly transported should remedy a lot of these troubles. It is heartbreaking to do Police Duty under present conditions. I find that if complaints are not promptly attended to they accumulate to a remarkable degree. The present staff is unable to attend to all complaints. The Police Districts are too large.

By Mr. Sawood: In addition to my Police Duty I have been Clerk of the Local Court; Health Inspector, Chief Protector of Aborigines, Warden of Mines, keeper of the gaol; About 30% of my time is occupied on mining matters. I think it hampers me in my position as Sergt. of Police to be also Chief Protector of Aborigines, especially in Court procedure as I have to prosecute and defend at the same time. I consider I have sufficient work ~~with~~ with the Police without the other work. In Henty's matter the Police party left the same day that I received the telegram. They had travelled about 150 miles before the Inquest took place. The report I received through Mr. Campbell was from A.C. Johnson. He gave me to understand that everything was all right. The nearest telegraph station is about 150 miles from the scene of the murder.

*C.A. Hoblet.*

*Taken and sworn before us  
at Alice Springs this seventeenth  
day of January 1929*

*[Signature]*

*Alice  
J. Sawood*

Copy. EC.

[511]

See (9)  
Done (9)  
A. J. Jones  
27/1/29

Head Quarters, Alice Springs,  
Central Australia.

August 25th, 1928.

His Honour,

The Government Resident for Central  
Australia.

Dear Sir,

I have the honor most respectfully to report for your information that as acting Warden for Mines Department that I have received on this date a report from Messrs. C. Young and C.L. Carter, Prospectors for the Mid Australia Exploration Company, who have been out in a Westerly and North Westerly direction from Tea Tree Well on D.L. Telegraph Line. And I wish to bring under your notice the following remarks mentioned in the latter end of their report to me re the Aborigines being troublesome of late in those parts, and their remarks over this matter reads as follows, namely :- "Nearly all the Station owners we met out west are complaining bitterly of the destruction of their stock by the Natives, they are killing cattle, sheep and goats wholesale, and on our arrival we learned that a prospector named Brooks had been killed by the natives about 14 miles from Staffords Conniston Station. If some severe steps are not taken they will drive the Pastoralists out of the country as it is impossible for the few Police to cope with them". Signed by C. Young and C.L. Carter.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Sgd.) C.H. Noblet

Acting Sergeant of Police.

65 (10)  
 1911/129  
 10  
 1911/129

List of Aborigines brought before the court from Jan 1st 1924  
 to December 31st 1928.

Name	offence		How disposed off
Alick	X Assault	28.7.25	2 months H. L.
Allie	Unlawful possession of beef	8.12.24	2 months H. L.
Harry	Unlawful Possession of beef	"	2 months H. L.
Jimmy	Unlawful Possession of beef	"	6 months H. L.
Mick	Unlawful Possession of meat	"	6 months H. L.
Paddy	X Assault		2 months H. L.
Frank	Lunacy		( Adelaide )
Dapper	Unlawful Possession of beef	5.8.26	6 months H. L.
Jemmy	Unlawful possession of beef	"	6 months H. L.
Jack	Unlawful Possession of beef	"	6 months H. L.
Jerry	unlawful possession	9.6.26	2 months H. L.
Hughie	Lunacy		( Adelaide )
Dalbango	Unlawful Possession of beef	9.5.27	6 months H. L.
Meldingie	Unlawful Possession of beef	"	6 months H. L.
Lalie	unlawful Possession of beef	"	6 months H? L.
Manuris	unlawful Possession of beef	"	6 months H. L.
Tancortto	unlawful possession of beef	"	6 months H. L.
Telkerrier	unlawful Possession of beef	"	6 months H. L.
Irunger	unlawful possession of beef	"	6 months H. L.
Sid Walker	unlawful possession of beef	19.5.27	6 months H. L.
Riley	unlawful possession	1.9.27	2 months H. L.
Riley	Escaping lawful custody	"	2 months H. L.
Maori	Unlawful possession of money etc	4.11.27	1 month H. L.
Allen	Unlawful Possession	"	1 month H. L.
Kutachuta	unlawful Possession of beef	8.12.27	6 months H. L.
Mongara	Unlawful possession of beef	"	6 months H. L.
Multycara	unlawful Possession of beef	"	6 months H. L.
Mick	Unlawful possession of tobacco etc	28	2 months H. L.
Mungarra	Escaping Lawful custody	28	1 month H. L.
Multycara	Escaping Lawful custody	28	1 month H. L.
Harry	unlawful possession of beef etc	28	9 months H. L.
Tom	unlawful possession of shirts etc	28	9 months H. L.
Victor	unlawful possession of shirts etc	28	9 months H. L.

Name	offence	How disposed of	
Nicholas	unlawful Possession	28 9 months H. L.	
Victor	unlawful possession of beef	" 9 months H. L.	
Jack	unlawful possession of watch	" 2 months H. L.	
Tim	Unlawful possession gun cartridges	" 3 months H. L.	
Cadney	Unlawful possession of meat	" 3 months H. L.	
Sam	Unlawful possession of meat	" 3 months H. L.	
Rattler	unlawful Possession of meat	" 3 months H. L.	
Victor	Escaping lawful Custody	" 2 months H. L.	
Padygar	+	Murder	" committed for trial
Akirkra	+ \	Murder	" committed for trial
Barney	Unlawful Possession of beef	" 6 months H. L.	
Ned	Unlawful Possession of beef	" 6 months H. L.	
Wilkie	Unlawful Possession of beef	" 6 months H. L.	
Mick	unlawful possession of beef	" 9 months H. L.	
Pick -Pick	unlawful possession of beef	" 9 months H. L.	
Dick	Unlawful possession of beef	" 6 months H. L.	
Long Harry	unlawful possession of tea, sugar	" 9 months H. L.	
Qualpa Tom	unlawful possession of tea sugar	" 9 months H. L.	
Chinpanna	unlawful possession of beef	" 6 months H. L.	
Kilpanna	Unlawful Possession of beef	" 6 months H. L.	
Chukanna	Unlawful Possession of beef	" 6 months H. L.	
Manugnanna	Unlawful possession of beef	" 6 months H. L.	
Kupaycanna	unlawful possession of beef	" 6 months H. L.	
Tutakunna	Unlawful possession of beef	" 6 months H. L.	
Dan	Unlawful possession of camp sheet	" 8 months H. L.	
Fred	Unlawful possession of flour tea	" 6 months H. L.	
Edward	Being on prohibited area, loitering etc.	" 6 months	

Certified Correct

54

W. C. Littlejohn M. C.

Police Head Quarters, Alice Springs,  
Central Australia,  
January, 14, th, 1929,

Sir,

I respectfully report for your information, that while I was out on Wardens Mines Department work at Blackfellows bones, on the evening of January 8, th, 1929, M, C Walsh returned there from his Patrol, and reported that he did not get Native George, and his lubra, who had both escaped from his Tracker, after having beating him about the back of his head with the blunt head of their Tommyhawk, and left him to die, but the Tracker came round, and he was at Mr Sellens camp at Micoa mine at Blackfellows bones, who was then getting on well, and has made a great recovery, from his bruised wounds, as shown on back of his head and neck, I brought this tracker into Arltunga on 9/1/29, with me on Motor Truck and left him at the Arltunga Police Station until M, C, Walshs return, M, C, Walsh stated to me that this boy George, and his Lubra had been stealing rations from Mr Joe Webbs camp, and he also had been causing Mr Kerr trouble, another settler with sheep, who is now camped on Webb & Sharber, he being dried out from his own run, and after being arrested by M, C, Walshs Trackers and being brought in to Arltunga for trial, he waited his chance and grabed the Tracker and told his lubra to kill the Tracker with the Tommyhawk, which she did, and they then took his Handcuffs, chains, locks and Revolver, and M, C, Walsh says they left these Government property near Mr Sharbers homestead and did not take them bush with them, as reported they had taken them bush with them, I asked M, C, Walsh to let me have a full report over this matter first chance, which he promised to do, but up to date it is not yet to hand, ~~MM~~ M, C Walsh states he needs camels to do the patrol work, as the Police Horses are now to low, and weak now as feed is very scarce for Horses, and lucky to be able to keep alive without work, he reported that Police Mare Ruby had died on his last Patrol ~~XXXX~~ as out after these two escaped Natives,

Yours Faithfully,

C. A. Hoblet, Sergeant,

To,

The Commissioner Of Police,

Alice Springs, C, A.

Copy

622 (12)  
17/11/29

Police Head Quarters, Alice Springs,

November, 29, th, 1928,

Sir,

I respectfully report that M.C, Walsh brought in a Native Prisoner for Gaol, named Taragan, and he was tried at Arltunga Police Court before F.L, Cavenagh, S.M, on a charge of attempted assault on Mr L, Rosenbaum of Claraville Station, and after evidence taken, he was found guilty, and sentenced to two Months hard labour in Gaol at Alice Springs. ~~This~~ <sup>This</sup> offence was committed on 23/10/28, and this boy Taragan was told by Mr Rosenbaum his employer to do certain work, and one word brought on another, and he became very cheeky, and threatening that he would spear him, and spoke out as if he meant to do it, and when this complaint was reported to M.C, Walsh he ~~took~~ <sup>took</sup> the above action, on 26/11/28,

Yours Faithfully,

C. H. Hoblet Sergeant,

To, The Commissioner Of Police,  
Alice Springs, C.A,

Copy

17th January 1929

OFFICE OF THE GOVERNMENT RESIDENT

William John Morton sworn states I am a pastoralist residing at Broadmeadow Station about 220 miles N.W. of Alice Springs. I left my main camp about 27th August 1928 to go to have a look at the water in some waterhole and also to attend to the cattle running there. That was about 27 miles from my main camp. When I got there I saw a big mob of blackfellows. I spoke to several of them, and to one aboriginal named Jack. He seemed to be excited. I gathered this by the way he was trembling when I was speaking to him. He was not armed at that time. The weapons of all the other blacks were close handy up against trees. From the way they carried on I suspected that they had been killing my cattle. On account of the large number of blacks I did not think it safe to camp there and shifted about a mile further on. About sunrise the next morning I was having breakfast when three natives walked to my fire. I knew the three. I know some of their names. I told them to go back and sit down. Immediately one blackfellow walked to my fire again and said he was hungry and wanted beef. He spoke in his own lingo which I can speak and understand. Without looking up I handed him a piece of beef from the dish. He immediately siezed my wrist - my right wrist, swung behind me and caught the other arm behind me. The other two were on me in an instant. While endeavouring to throw them off me I saw a mob of blacks rush out of the titree in front of me. The only thing I could do was make for the revolver which was on my swag. The three who were holding me hit me with their closed fists anywhere they could get a hit at me. On gaining my revolver I was belted over the head with a nulla nulla. I don't remember how many hits I got but I got more than one. The hits on the head put me in a very dazed condition. One big aboriginal was standing ~~over~~ over me with a nulla nulla going to bash me over the head. I was then standing up wrestling with the other fellow who had hold of me. I shot the aboriginal who was standing over me in the head. The others were still belting me. I held my left arm up to save my head and was just about all out when they left. I fired several shots when they were attacking me but only brought down one black that I know of. After I tied up the cuts on my head from which I was losing a lot of blood and suffering great pain as a result of the blows inflicted on me by the blacks I got my horses and made my way back to my main camp which I reached in a very weak state from the bruises and loss of blood. When the blacks attacked me I got hit also with a boomerang on the chin, face and head. and also got my thumb broken by a boomerang when I was getting hold of the revolver. The witness here exhibits to the Board the marks that were still visible where he was hit about the head and face with nulla nullas and boomerangs. The blacks were all armed when they rushed to my camp. They were of the Walmulla Tribe. I know a good bit of that tribe. They are more ferocious than other wild blacks. I have heard several times from my blacks that this Walmulla tribe had boasted that they were going to wipe the white men out. I have heard the names of some of the white men - myself, Sandford my partner, Tilmouth, Stafford and Turner and also the working blackboys. I gave no provocation whatsoever at any time for the attack and as already stated I gave them food when they asked for it. I reported the result of the attack to the authorities at Alice Springs. About 1 month afterwards I joined a party consisting of Constable Murray, Alex Wilson, a weehi, and set off in pursuit of the blacks who attacked me and whom I could identify. There would be about 15 natives altogether that attacked me and I knew them all. They had been working for me on several occasions. In company Murray and party, mounted on horseback and armed with the exception of the boy we proceeded down the Lander to the spot where I was attacked. We picked up the tracks and followed them for a distance of about 40 miles. When we came to Tomahawk Waterhole I heard Constable Murray tell Wilson and the weehi to keep well behind with the packhorses. I rode down the bed of the creek.

*Apoc*



for the purpose of picking up any tracks in the sand. Some little time afterwards I heard shots and galloped in the direction where the shots came from and when I arrived I saw four blacks attacking Murray. Constable Murray was then on foot and the horse had galloped back to the packhorses. The four blacks were armed with spears boomerangs and nullanullas and also tomahawks. The blacks were belting Constable Murray when I came up, I jumped off my horse; let the horse go and went to Constable Murray's assistance. I drew my revolver as I ran up. I fired several shots at the natives. I also heard M.C. Murray firing shots. The four natives were killed. As we both fired quickly it is impossible to say how many I shot and how many Constable Murray shot. I looked at the natives who were shot and recognised them as being four of the natives who attacked me. From there we followed the tracks about 30 miles to Boomerang waterhole. We camped there for the night. I knew where water was and the next day made straight for it. I followed tracks for some of the way. We came up to Circle well and sighted a number of male natives. Constable Murray and myself galloped around them and rounded them up. They were all armed with native weapons. I spoke to them in their own native language. I said "Sit down and put down your weapons". Two refused to do that and the rest of them sat down. I told those two repeatedly to sit down and put their weapons down. Constable Murray told me to keep my eye on them while he went and scuffed them. I knew those two natives as amongst the ones that attacked me. They were the two who first approached and held me down. Constable Murray got off his horse and I remained on mine at that time. The two natives rushed at Constable Murray with their weapons in their hands immediately he got to the ground. One of the blackfellows had a tomahawk and they attacked Murray with the tomahawk and boomerang. I saw Murray take the tomahawk from the black and hit the nigger with it on the head and the nigger fell dead. The second native was trying to drive a spear through Murray. He was about two yards from Constable Murray when he was trying to do that. I dismounted and shot the native. Murray fired at the same time as I shot. The other natives were questioned and told us the direction in which the other members of the party had gone. ~~There~~ The other natives were all males. There were six of them but they had nothing to do with the attack on me so we let them go. We could have shot them all dead if we had wanted to. We then went about 36 miles along to a soak on the Hansen River and found a large camp of natives there approximately 40 altogether. There were about 9 adult male natives. We rounded this mob up. There were only myself and Constable Murray there then. Wilson was with the packhorses. The natives were all armed with native weapons. I spoke to them in their own lingo. Most of the nine were amongst the aboriginals who attacked me. I told them to drop their weapons and be quiet. The blackfellows yabbered to the lubras to run away quick because they were going to kill us. Some of the natives put their boomerangs down beside them and others put their spears up against the little bushes. Some refused point blank to put their arms down. We tried to get them away from their weapons but they kept circling back to them and we could not manage to separate them from their arms. Murray dismounted and his horse galloped again back to the packs. As soon as M.C. Murray dismounted the blacks attacked him with their boomerangs sticks and spears. I saw several of them rush for spears in the bushes. I saw Constable Murray and a native both wrestling for one spear. The natives were right up against Murray then and I saw Constable Murray drive the spear into the black. He then jumped back and drew his revolver and fired at the other blacks close handy. He sang out to me "Shoot quick or they will get me". I jumped off my horse and went to Constable Murray's assistance with my revolver in my hand. We each fired several shots at the blacks with the result that eight were killed. We then returned to Broadmeadows Station.

*Atrox*

There was no suggestion of truth that either Constable Murray or myself went out to clean up the whole of the blacks or that we ever mentioned that we were going to do so. So far as we were concerned our job was finished when we arrested if we could arrest them all the blacks who had attacked me. We let a number of blacks who were with the others but who had nothing to do with the attack on me go free. I had a very close shave for my life when they attacked me first and on each occasion that Murray and I fired at the blacks Murray had a very close shave for his life. If I had not been with Constable Murray it is a certainty that he would have been overpowered and killed. It was absolutely essential for the preservation of the lives of Constable Murray and myself for these natives to be killed and we did not kill one black more than was necessary to get off with our lives. On each occasion they were warned in their own lingo to put their arms down and be quiet and they understood. They refused to do this. They were the aggressors on every occasion. I have been about 20 years in Central Australia and the Northern Territory. There are a good few natives within a radius of 10 miles of my place. There is plenty of native food and water for them that I know of. The natives that I have seen lately were all in good condition. I know of no cases where natives have been driven off water and I do not know one case of cruelty to the natives by the settlers. I think there should be more Police and more frequent patrols in Central Australia.

The only reason I can give as to why the natives have proved hostile of late is that they are being taught by those who are unaccustomed to natives that they are the equals of the whites and I suppose get the idea into their heads that they can drive the whites away. When they come out amongst the white settlers they find that the settlers will not put them on the same level as themselves and they resent it and get chinky.

By M.C. Murray: During the last week of our patrol we existed on native foods and each day we travelled 30 to 40 miles whilst existing of these natives foods and found plenty of water everywhere. On each occasion when M.C. Murray dismounted he made attempts to arrest the natives. The reason why Wilson and the Wechi were told to keep the 13 or 14 horses behind were that you cannot expect to approach blacks with such a big lot of horses owing to the bells and hobble of chains.

Taken and sworn before  
 me at Alice Springs this *W. Norton*  
 seventeenth day of January  
 1929.  
*Assoc. Secy*  
*A. K. L.*  
*J. B. Cannon*

18th January 1929.

William George Murray recalled on oath states I produce a list showing all the travelling done by me between May 26th 1928 and ~~20th~~ 20th November 1928. - tendered Marked Exhibit 13.

I am tendering this document to show that my time has been so fully occupied in travelling that I had not sufficient time to attend to detailed reports and only had time to give brief reports. This amount of travelling accounts for the brevity of my official reports.

*G. Murray.*

*Taken and sworn before  
us at Alice Springs this  
Eighteenth day of January 1929.*

*A. J. O'Keefe  
Justice  
J. B. Dawson*

=====

THE ENQUIRY IS NOW DECLARED CLOSED.

*A. J. O'Keefe  
Justice  
J. B. Dawson*

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.  
(CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.)

TEL. ADDRESS:  
"GOVRES." ALICE SPRINGS.

IN REPLY  
PLEASE QUOTE

OFFICE OF THE GOVERNMENT RESIDENT  
ALICE SPRINGS.

NO. *Mount 50-76*

*3/2. 144*

*101*  
*7/15 | E | 8*

*5-3-62*

13  
 1502  
 1928

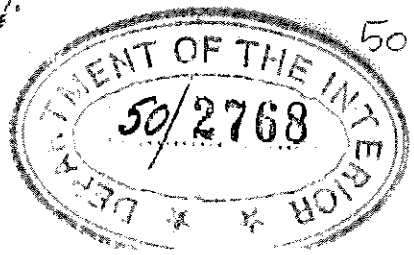
1502

Itinerary by M. C. Murray from May 26<sup>th</sup> to Nov 20<sup>th</sup> 1928.

Date of departure 1928	Particulars.	Miles travelled	Date of return
May 26 <sup>th</sup>	Barrow Creek to Alice Springs	180 miles.	
May 28	left Alice Springs per branch on Western Hotel visited "Hamilton Downs Stn, Red Bank Stn, Glen Helen Stn" Barkly Bluff. & return with five prisoners (aboriginals), on a charge of unlawful possession.	323 miles.	11.6.1928.
June 16 <sup>th</sup>	Alice Springs to Barrow Creek.	180 miles	
June 26 <sup>th</sup>	Barrow Creek to Alice Springs	180 miles.	
July 4 <sup>th</sup>	left Alice Springs en route Adelaide with S. Frainger, (Cunatic), & return Alice Springs	2200 miles.	23.7.28.
July 25 <sup>th</sup>	Alice Springs to Barrow Creek.	180 miles.	
August 6 <sup>th</sup>	Barrow Creek to Alice Springs	180 miles.	
August 10 <sup>th</sup>	left Alice Springs to Woodford David F. Brooks had been murdered returned to Bryan Well. communicated with Com <sup>r</sup> of Police for confirm- ation of report. thence to Coniston Station to investigate, returned to Alice Springs with two prisoners Padygar & Arhertine (aborigines) on a charge of murder. at 8.30. a.m.	846 miles.	1.9.28.
Sept 14 <sup>th</sup>	left Alice Springs to investigate alleged cattle killing at "Pine Hill" & "Coniston Stn" returned with two prisoners at 8.4 a.m.	395 miles.	13.9.28.
Sept 16 <sup>th</sup>	Alice Springs to Barrow Creek.	180 miles.	
Sept 19 <sup>th</sup>	Barrow Creek to Alice Springs	180 miles	
Sept 20 <sup>th</sup>	left Alice Springs to investigate complaint re alleged assault on W. Boston. and return to Alice Springs on Oct. 18 <sup>th</sup>	800 miles	18.10.28.
October 20	left Alice Springs en route Darwin with 1260 prisoners and witness Kala. & return Alice Springs.	2152 miles.	20.11.28.
	Total.	7996 miles	

Certified Correct Alice Springs 17.11.29.  
 M. C. Murray. M. C.

~~RECEIVED~~



Handwritten scribbles on the left margin.



NATIONAL  
ARCHIVES  
OF AUSTRALIA

The pages attached to this sheet have been copied from:

Series: ..... A431 .....

Item: ..... 1950/2768 PART 2 .....

Title: .....

.....

.....

*Important: these copies are provided for research or study purposes. Before making use of the material (e.g. publication) you should familiarise yourself with your copyright obligations.*

*See National Archives Fact Sheet No. 8 - 'Copyright and research', and Fact Sheet No. 7 - 'Citing archival records'.*

**National Archives of Australia**

PO Box 7425  
Canberra Mail Centre  
ACT 2610 Australia

Phone: (02) 6212 3900  
Fax: (02) 6212 3999  
E-mail: [ref@naa.gov.au](mailto:ref@naa.gov.au)  
Internet: [www.naa.gov.au](http://www.naa.gov.au)

Canberra Reading Room  
Queen Victoria Terrace  
Parkes ACT

CRSA 431.

50/2768.

[Page 2]

+ [Attachment]

Attacks on White Men by Natives - Killing  
of Natives, Central Australia.

Note: file contains a document titled:  
[Name] of Board of Enquiry with  
Exhibits 1-13

K. V. J.

29. 11. 1985



245

THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

BOARD OF ENQUIRY ORDINANCE 1928.

Appointment of Board of Enquiry by His Excellency, the  
Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia.

WHEREAS it is provided by Section three of the Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928 of the Territory of Central Australia that the Governor-General may, from time to time, appoint a Board of Enquiry to enquire into any matter in relation to Central Australia which is specified in the instrument of appointment.

AND WHEREAS it is further provided by the said section that the Governor-General may appoint any member of a Board appointed under the said section to be the Chairman of that Board:

NOW THEREFORE I, John Lawrence, Baron Stonehaven, the Governor-General aforesaid, acting with the advice of the Federal Executive Council, do hereby appoint -

Arthur Henry O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Queensland,  
John Charles Cawood, Government Resident, Central  
Australia,

Percival Aldridge Giles, Police Inspector, South  
Australia

to be a Board of Enquiry to enquire into the following matters:-

- (a) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the murder of Frederick Brookes, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (b) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the attack upon W. Morton, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (c) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of an aboriginal by H. Tilmouth and whether the shooting of such aboriginal was justified.
- (d) Whether on the part of the settlers in the districts concerned, or in any other direction, any provocation had been given which could reasonably account for the recent depredations by the aborigines and their attacks on white men in  
/Central

Central Australia. If not what, in the opinion of the Tribunal, were the reasons for the aborigines' actions.

And I do hereby appoint Arthur Henry O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Queensland, to be the Chairman of the said Board.

Dated this thirteenth day of December, 1928.

*(Sgd) Stonehaven*

Governor-General.

By His Excellency's Command

*C. Saaboth*

Minister of State for Home Affairs.

246

[Extract from *Commonwealth of Australia Gazette*, No. 138, dated  
14th December, 1928.]

# THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

No. 30 of 1928.

## AN ORDINANCE

### Relating to Boards of Enquiry.

**B**E it ordained by the Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia, with the advice of the Federal Executive Council, in pursuance of the powers conferred by the *North Australia Act 1926*, as follows:—

1. This Ordinance may be cited as the *Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928*. Short title and citation.
2. In this Ordinance, unless the contrary intention appears—  
“Board” means a Board of Enquiry appointed under this Ordinance;  
“Reasonable excuse” in relation to any act or omission by a person summoned as a witness before a Board, means an excuse which would excuse an act or omission of a similar nature, by a witness or person summoned as a witness before a Court of Law.
- 3.—(1.) The Governor-General may, from time to time, appoint a Board of Enquiry to enquire into any matter in relation to Central Australia which is specified in the instrument of appointment. Boards of Enquiry.  
(2.) The Governor-General may appoint any member of a Board appointed under this section to be the Chairman of that Board.
4. The Chairman of a Board may, by writing under his hand, summon any person to attend the Board at a time and place mentioned in the summons, and then and there to give evidence and to produce any books, documents or writings in his custody or control which he is required by the summons to produce. Power to send for witnesses and documents.
5. Any member of a Board may administer an oath or affirmation to any person appearing as a witness before the Board, whether the witness has been summoned or appears without being summoned, and may examine the witness upon oath or affirmation. Power to examine upon oath or affirmation.

Penalty for failing to attend or produce documents.

6.—(1.) If any person served with a summons to attend the Board, whether the summons is served personally or by being left at his usual place of abode, fails without reasonable excuse to attend the Board or to produce any documents, books or writings in his custody or control which he was required by the summons to produce, he shall be guilty of an offence.

Penalty: Fifty pounds.

(2.) It shall be a defence to a prosecution under this section for failing without reasonable excuse to produce any documents, books or writings if the defendant proves that the documents, books, or writings were not relevant to the enquiry.

Penalty for refusing to be sworn or to give evidence.

7. If any person appearing as a witness before a Board refuses to be sworn or to make an affirmation or to answer any questions relevant to the enquiry put to him by any member of the Board, he shall be guilty of an offence.

Penalty: Fifty pounds.

Statements made by witness not admissible in evidence against him.

8. A statement or disclosure made by any witness in answer to any question put to him by a Board or any member of a Board shall not (except in proceedings for an offence against this Ordinance) be admissible in evidence against him in any civil or criminal proceedings in any Court.

Giving false testimony.

9. Any witness before a Board who knowingly gives false testimony in any evidence given by him to the Board shall be guilty of an offence.

Penalty: Imprisonment for twelve months.

Allowances to witnesses.

10. The Minister may make regulations prescribing a scale of allowances to be paid by the Commonwealth, to any witness summoned under this Ordinance, for his travelling expenses and maintenance while absent from his usual place of abode.

Dated this thirteenth day of December, One thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight.

STONEHAVEN

Governor-General.

By His Excellency's Command,

C. L. A. ABBOTT

Minister of State for Home Affairs.

Duplicate.

247

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS.  
~~Home and Territories Department~~

Departmental No. 451.

13th December, 1928.

Executive Council No. 61.

MINUTE PAPER FOR THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

SUBJECT.

APPOINTMENT OF BOARD OF ENQUIRY, CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

Recommended for the approval of His Excellency the Governor-General in Council that in pursuance of the Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928 of the Territory of Central Australia he be pleased to appoint a Board of Enquiry in the within terms to enquire into matters connected with the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

Approved in Council.

(Sgd.) STONEHAVEN

Governor-General.

13 DEC. 1928

192

*C. Laabok*

Minister of State for Home Affairs.

Filed in the Records of the Council.

(Sgd.) J. H. STARLING

Secretary to the Executive Council.

# THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

No. 30 of 1928.

## AN ORDINANCE

### Relating to Boards of Enquiry.

**B**E it ordained by the Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia, with the advice of the Federal Executive Council, in pursuance of the powers conferred by the *North Australia Act 1926*, as follows:—

Short title and citation.

1. This Ordinance may be cited as the *Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928*.

2. In this Ordinance, unless the contrary intention appears—

“Board” means a Board of Enquiry appointed under this Ordinance;

“Reasonable excuse” in relation to any act or omission by a person summoned as a witness before a Board, means an excuse which would excuse an act or omission of a similar nature, by a witness or person summoned as a witness before a Court of Law.

Boards of Enquiry.

3.—(1.) The Governor-General may, from time to time, appoint a Board of Enquiry to enquire into any matter in relation to Central Australia which is specified in the instrument of appointment.

(2.) The Governor-General may appoint any member of a Board appointed under this section to be the Chairman of that Board.

Power to send for witnesses and documents.

4. The Chairman of a Board may, by writing under his hand, summon any person to attend the Board at a time and place mentioned in the summons, and then and there to give evidence and to produce any books, documents or writings in his custody or control which he is required by the summons to produce.

Power to examine upon oath or affirmation.

5. Any member of a Board may administer an oath or affirmation to any person appearing as a witness before the Board, whether the witness has been summoned or appears without being summoned, and may examine the witness upon oath or affirmation.

Penalty for failing to attend or produce documents.

6.—(1.) If any person served with a summons to attend the Board, whether the summons is served personally or by being left at his usual place of abode, fails without reasonable excuse to attend the Board or to produce any documents, books or writings in his custody or control which he was required by the summons to produce, he shall be guilty of an offence.

Penalty: Fifty pounds.

(2.) It shall be a defence to a prosecution under this section for failing without reasonable excuse to produce any documents, books or writings if the defendant proves that the documents, books, or writings were not relevant to the enquiry.

Penalty for refusing to be sworn or to give evidence.

7. If any person appearing as a witness before a Board refuses to be sworn or to make an affirmation or to answer any questions relevant to the enquiry put to him by any member of the Board, he shall be guilty of an offence.

Penalty: Fifty pounds.

8. A statement or disclosure made by any witness in answer to any question put to him by a Board or any member of a Board shall not (except in proceedings for an offence against this Ordinance) be admissible in evidence against him in any civil or criminal proceedings in any Court. Statements made by witness not admissible in evidence against him.

9. Any witness before a Board who knowingly gives false testimony in any evidence given by him to the Board shall be guilty of an offence. Giving false testimony.

Penalty: Imprisonment for twelve months.

10. The Minister may make regulations prescribing a scale of allowances to be paid by the Commonwealth, to any witness summoned under this Ordinance, for his travelling expenses and maintenance while absent from his usual place of abode. Allowances to witnesses.

Dated this thirteenth day of December, One thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight.

STONEHAVEN

Governor-General.

By His Excellency's Command,

C. L. A. ABBOTT

Minister of State for Home Affairs.

[3499]



# Commonwealth of Australia Gazette.

PUBLISHED BY AUTHORITY

[Registered at the General Post Office, Melbourne, for transmission by post as a newspaper.]

No. 138.]

CANBERRA, FRIDAY, 14TH DECEMBER.

[1928.

## PROCLAMATION.

Commonwealth of  
Australia to wit.  
STONEHAVEN  
Governor-General.

By His Excellency the Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia.

WHEREAS by the *Seat of Government (Administration) Act 1928* it is enacted that that Act shall commence on a date to be fixed by proclamation:

NOW THEREFORE I, John Lawrence, Baron Stonehaven, the Governor-General aforesaid, acting with the advice of the Federal Executive Council, do hereby fix the twenty-ninth day of December, One thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight, as the date on which the said Act shall commence.

Given under my Hand and the Seal of the Commonwealth at Canberra, this thirteenth day of  
(L.S.) December, One thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight.

By His Excellency's Command,

C. L. A. ABBOTT

Minister of State for Home Affairs.



28/10740

Inquiry into shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

An Ordinance is being prepared by the Attorney General's Department to permit the members of the tribunal to subpoena witnesses, to take evidence on oath and also to give the members of the tribunal protection and immunity in the exercise of their duties. I have been advised by the Attorney General's Department that the Ordinance has been prepared and should be available at an early date.

The following matters require consideration and are submitted for directions:-

(1) Matters to be inquired into.

It is suggested that the matters to be inquired into should be as follow:-

- (a) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the murder of Frederick Brookes, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (b) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the attack upon W. Morton, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (c) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of an aboriginal by H. Tilmouth and whether the shooting of such aboriginal was justified.
- (d) Any other matters which, in the opinion of the Tribunal, have relation to the foregoing or which might indicate the reasons for the recent attacks by aboriginals on white men in Central Australia.

(The Association for the Protection of Native Races has requested that the terms of reference to the Board of Inquiry should be made wide enough to include a full investigation into the causes which led to the murder of Mr. Brookes and particularly into the truth or otherwise of statements alleging that in the district concerned settlers had driven the natives from the water holes at which they had been accustomed to find food and sustenance by which act on the part of the settlers it is alleged the aboriginals had been reduced to a condition of almost starvation. )

(2) Equipment.

The Government Resident has stated that transport can be provided in Central Australia for the Tribunal and that cooking and eating utensils etc., can be supplied. He recommends, however, that the members of the Tribunal, other than himself, should procure a camp sheet and two blankets each before proceeding to Central Australia.

*JAC*  
12.12.28

## HOME AND TERRITORIES DEPARTMENT.

No. 28/10740

Inquiry into shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

An Ordinance is being prepared by the Attorney General's Department to permit the members of the tribunal to subpoena witnesses, to take evidence on oath and also to give the members of the tribunal protection and immunity in the exercise of their duties. I have been advised by the Attorney General's Department that the Ordinance has been prepared and should be available at an early date.

The following matters require consideration and are submitted for directions:-

(1) Matters to be inquired into.

It is suggested that the matters to be inquired into should be as follow:-

- (a) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the murder of Frederick Brookes, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (b) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the attack upon W. Morton, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (c) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of an aboriginal by H. Tilmouth and whether the shooting of such aboriginal was justified.
- (d) Any other matters which, in the opinion of the Tribunal, have relation to the foregoing or which might indicate the reasons for the recent attacks by aboriginals on white men in Central Australia.

(The Association for the Protection of Native Races has requested that the terms of reference to the Board of Inquiry should be made wide enough to include a full investigation into the causes which led to the murder of Mr. Brookes and particularly into the truth or otherwise of statements alleging that in the district concerned settlers had driven the natives from the water holes at which they had been accustomed to find food and sustenance by which act on the part of the settlers it is alleged the aboriginals had been reduced to a condition of almost starvation.)

(2) Equipment.

The Government Resident has stated that transport can be provided in Central Australia for the Tribunal and that cooking and eating utensils etc., can be supplied. He recommends, however, that the members of the Tribunal, other than himself, should procure a camp sheet and two blankets each before proceeding to Central Australia.

*gac*

12.12.28

[251]

**HOME AND TERRITORIES DEPARTMENT.**

---

No.

Submitted.

(a), (b) and (c) appear to set out proper subjects for inquiry as stated.

As regards (d) the following alternative is submitted for consideration:-

(d) Whether on the part of the settlers in the districts concerned, or in any other direction, any provocation had been given which could reasonably account for the recent depredations by the aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia. If not what, in the opinion of the Tribunal, were the reasons for the aboriginals' actions.

*C.S.A.*  
*13/12*

*[Signature]*

13.12.28

GLC/MOD.

1.300/1.

COPY OF TELEGRAM ADDRESSED TO THE PRIME  
MINISTER, CANBERRA, FROM THE PREMIER OF  
QUEENSLAND, DATED BRISBANE, 11/12/28.

---

Mr. O'Kelly left Brisbane this morning - proceeding  
direct Canberra.

MC CORMACK, PREMIER.

---

GLC/MOD.

253  
I.300/1.

COPY OF TELEGRAM ADDRESSED TO THE PRIME MINISTER,  
CANBERRA FROM THE PREMIER OF SOUTH AUSTRALIA,  
ADELAIDE, DATED 11TH DECEMBER, 1928.

---

My telegram thirtieth ultimo - please advise whether  
services of Inspector Giles will be required on Tribunal -  
if so when?

BUTLER, PREMIER.

---

[254]

# PRIME MINISTER.

GLC/MOD.

I.300/1.

The Secretary,  
Department of Home and Territories.

(2 papers). Referred, by direction, for information.

13 DEC 1928 A.M.

*P. Deane*  
Secretary.

DFC12 1928

[255]

GOVRES

ALICE SPRINGS

PRIORITY CLEAR THE LINE.

COULD CARRINGTON ACT AS SECRETARY BOARD ENQUIRY SHOOTING NATIVES  
AND IS HE COMPETENT TAKE SHORTHAND QUESTION AND ANSWER REPORT OF  
EVIDENCE STOP REPLY IMMEDIATELY

*JRH* HOMETER. 13.12.1928

*Board* Central Australia. If not what, in the opinion of the Tribunal, were the reasons for the aboriginals' actions.

And I do hereby appoint Arthur Henry O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Queensland, to be the Chairman of the said Board.

Dated this thirteenth day of December, 1928.

By His Excellency's Command

Governor-General.

*C. J. Abbott*

Minister of State for Home Affairs.



/257J

THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

BOARD OF ENQUIRY ORDINANCE 1928.

Appointment of Board of Enquiry by His Excellency, the  
Governor-General of the Commonwealth of Australia.

WHEREAS it is provided by Section three of the Board  
of Enquiry Ordinance 1928 of the Territory of Central Australia  
that the Governor-General may, from time to time, appoint a  
Board of Enquiry to enquire into any matter in relation to  
Central Australia which is specified in the instrument of  
appointment.

AND WHEREAS it is further provided by the said section  
that the Governor-General may appoint any member of a Board  
appointed under the said section to be the Chairman of that  
Board:

NOW THEREFORE I, John Lawrence, Baron Stonehaven, the  
Governor-General aforesaid, acting with the advice of the  
Federal Executive Council, do hereby appoint -

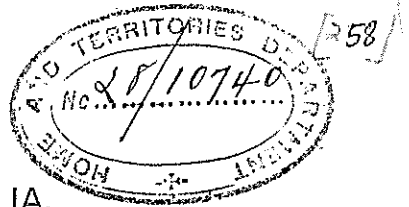
Arthur Henry O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Queensland,  
John Charles Gawood, Government Resident, Central  
Australia,

P. Giles, Police Inspector, South  
Australia

to be a Board of Enquiry to enquire into the following matters:-

- (a) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of  
aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and  
party in connection with the arrest of  
aboriginals implicated in the murder of  
Frederick Brookes, and whether the shooting  
of such aboriginals was justified.
- (b) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of  
aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and  
party in connection with the arrest of  
aboriginals implicated in the attack upon  
W. Morton, and whether the shooting of such  
aboriginals was justified.
- (c) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of an  
aboriginal by H. Tilmouth and whether the  
shooting of such aboriginal was justified.
- (d) Whether on the part of the settlers in the district  
concerned, or in any other direction, any  
provocation had been given which could reasonably  
account for the recent depredations by the  
aborigines and their attacks on white men in  
/Central

Lo'ca - Triplicate.



COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS.  
~~Minute and Certificates Department~~

Departmental No. ....

13th December, 1928.

Executive Council No. ....

MINUTE PAPER FOR THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

SUBJECT.

APPOINTMENT OF BOARD OF ENQUIRY, CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

Recommended for the approval of His Excellency the Governor-General in Council that in pursuance of the Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928 of the Territory of Central Australia he be pleased to appoint a Board of Enquiry in the within terms to enquire into matters connected with the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

Approved in Council.

.....  
Governor-General.

..... 192

*C. S. Abbott*

Minister of State for Home Affairs.

*E. G. M. White* No. 451

*John P. M.*

*AK*  
13/12

Filed in the Records of the Council.

.....  
Secretary to the Executive Council.

MINISTER FOR HOME AFFAIRS.  
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX  
CANBERRA. 13th December, 1928.

Dear Sir,

I forward herewith copy of Instrument by His Excellency the Governor-General of the Commonwealth appointing yourself, Mr. A.H. O'Kelly and Mr. J.C. Cawood a Board of Enquiry under the Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928 of the Territory of Central Australia to enquire into certain matters connected with the shooting of aboriginals in that Territory.

The Chairman of the Board is Mr. A.H. O'Kelly.

You will be paid travelling allowance at the rate of 25/- per day while travelling outside Central Australia, and 21/- per day while travelling within the Territory.

Yours faithfully,

*L. J. G. G.*

P. Giles Esq.,  
Police Inspector,  
C/o Police Department,  
A D E L A I D E.  
South Australia.

[260]

IS.

MINISTER FOR HOME AFFAIRS.  
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX  
CANBERRA, 13th December, 1928.

Dear Sir,

I forward herewith Instrument by His Excellency the Governor-General of the Commonwealth appointing yourself, Mr. J.C. Caswood, and Police Inspector P. Giles a Board of Enquiry under the Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928 of the Territory of Central Australia to enquire into certain matters connected with the shooting of aboriginals in that Territory.

Please note that His Excellency the Governor General has been pleased to appoint you to be the Chairman of the Board.

The report by the Board on the result of its investigations should be submitted to the Minister for Home Affairs.

You will be paid travelling allowance at the rate of 30/- per day while travelling outside Central Australia, and 25/- per day while travelling within the Territory.

Yours faithfully,

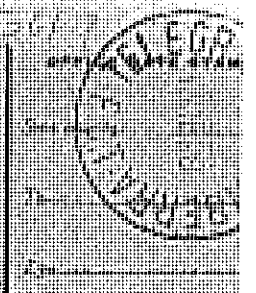
G.L.A.A.

A.H. O'Kelly Esq.,  
Police Magistrate,  
C A I R N S.  
Q'ld.

CT No. 24

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM URGENT RATE.



Station From:                      Words:                      Charge:                      Time and Date Logged:                      No.:

SYDNEY                      25                      12-12-28                      11:00                      111

Remarks:

To:                      SECURITY DEPARTMENT

13 DEC 1928 PM

BRISBANE QUEENSLAND

This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegram Act and Regulations.

THIS MESSAGE IS THE PROPERTY OF THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT AND IS LOANED TO YOU FOR YOUR USE ONLY. IT IS NOT TO BE REPRODUCED OR TRANSMITTED IN ANY FORM OR BY ANY MEANS, ELECTRONIC OR MECHANICAL, INCLUDING PHOTOCOPYING, RECORDING, OR BY ANY INFORMATION STORAGE AND RETRIEVAL SYSTEM, WITHOUT THE WRITTEN PERMISSION OF THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL.

Form C 10-1-28

Time received at this Office: 11:00

[262]

Commonwealth Public Service  
Inspector

ADELAIDE. 14.12.28

Portable typewriter required by Board Enquiry shooting aboriginals.  
please obtain and charge this Department. O'Kelly Chairman of Board  
will take machine with him to Central Australia.

*Homatin*  
705

[263]

Commonwealth Public Service  
Inspector

ADELAIDE. 17.12.28

Governor General appointed Inspector P. Giles member Board Enquiry shooting aboriginals Central Australia stop Please wire urgently full Christian names stop Glad you arrange issue any railway warrants desired by Giles. connection travel on enquiry work and charge this Department.

*Hamilton*  
*12/28*

[264]

Govres.

Alice Springs.

17.12.28

Board of Enquiry Ordinance made by Governor General thirteenth December stop O'Kelly yourself and Giles appointed Board Enquiry by Governor General thirteenth December stop O'Kelly will arrive Adelaide nineteenth December and will advise you when expected he and Giles will arrive Oodnadatta.

*Comelin*  
12/12



[265]

IS.

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS.  
~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~

14th December, 1928.

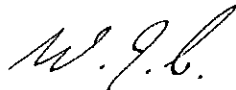
Dear Mr. Willson,

This will serve to introduce Mr. A.H. O'Kelly, Chairman of the Board of Enquiry appointed to enquire into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

As mentioned in my telegram of to-day's date, Mr. O'Kelly has kindly offered to take to Central Australia the portable typewriter which you were requested to purchase on behalf of this Department.

Any courtesies or facilities that may be accorded Mr. O'Kelly will be much appreciated.

Yours faithfully,



Secretary.

G.E. Willson Esq.,  
Commonwealth Public Service  
Inspector,

A D E L A I D E.

[266]

IS.

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS.  
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

12th December, 1928.

The Secretary,

Prime Minister's Department.

With reference to your memorandum of the 12th December, I am directed to ask that a telegram in the following terms be transmitted to the Premier of South Australia:-

"Your telegram 11th December Governor General appointed Inspector Giles member Board Enquiry into shooting aboriginals Central Australia 13th December stop O'Kelly Chairman of Board will arrive Adelaide 19th December staying South Australian Hotel stop Glad you arrange Giles get into touch with O'Kelly at South Australian Hotel and make arrangements for departure Central Australia stop Any railway warrants required by Giles may be obtained from Commonwealth Public Service Inspector, Adelaide. "

*W. J. G.*

Secretary.

Form No. 24

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA—POSTMASTER GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM

## URGENT RATE.

OFFICE DATE STAMP



Station From: Words: Charge: Time and Date Lodged: No. of

URGENT RATE

Remarks:  
  
14 DEC 1928 PM

TO HONORABLE MEMBERS  
PARLIAMENT

This message has been received subject to the rules and regulations of the Post and Telegraph Department.

PLEASE PRINT FULL NAMES AND ADDRESSES.

WILLIAM  
13-11-1928/17

Time received at this Office.

[268]

COMRAILS

MELBOURNE.

14.12.28

O'Kelly arrives Melbourne Sunday sixteenth will be staying Hotel  
Alexandra. Will see you sometime Monday stop Suggest you arrange  
time by telephone.

*Hamilton*  
*12/14*

[269]

XXXXXXXXXXXXXX

LETTERGRAM.  
Government Resident

ALICE SPRINGS. 14.12.28

There is possibility O'Kelly and Giles proceeding for distance of  
about one hundred <sup>and fifty</sup> miles over new railway from Oodnadatta stop Will  
advise you immediately anything definite decided.

Home Affairs  
907

270  
PRIME MINISTER.

14/12/28.

PREMIER,

ADELAIDE.

YOUR TELEGRAM ELEVENTH DECEMBER GOVERNOR-GENERAL APPOINTED INSPECTOR  
GILES MEMBER BOARD ENQUIRY INTO SHOOTING ABORIGINALS CENTRAL  
AUSTRALIA THIRTEENTH DECEMBER STOP O'KELLY CHAIRMAN OF BOARD WILL  
ARRIVE ADELAIDE NINETEENTH DECEMBER STAYING SOUTH AUSTRALIAN HOTEL  
STOP GLAD YOU ARRANGE GILES GET INTO TOUCH WITH O'KELLY AT SOUTH  
AUSTRALIANHOTEL AND MAKE ARRANGEMENTS FOR DEPARTURE CENTRAL AUSTRALIA  
STOP ANY RAILWAY WARRANTS REQUIRED BY GILES MAY BE OBTAINED FROM  
COMMONWEALTH PUBLIC SERVICE INSPECTOR, ADELAIDE.

PRIME MINISTER.

[271.]

PRIME MINISTER.  
GLC/MOD.

---

The Secretary,  
Home Affairs Department.

---

Referred, by direction, in connection  
with your memorandum of the 14th December.

14 DEC 1928 P.M.

*J. D. Deane*  
*MD*

Secretary.

DEC 14 1928

TC/SL.

COPY.

[275]

LONDON MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

New South Wales Auxiliary

4 Dalley Street,

SYDNEY.

7th December, 1928.

The Rt. Hon. Stanley M. Bruce, P.C., M.C.,  
Prime Minister of Australia,  
CANBERRA:

Dear Sir,

I have been instructed to pass on to you the following Resolution which was carried unanimously at the last meeting of our Auxiliary:-

"RESOLVED THAT we express our satisfaction that the Federal Government has appointed a Commission to visit Alice Springs and to hold an enquiry into the recent shooting of Aborigines in that district."

We trust that in view of the wide-spread public feeling which has been aroused in this connection the enquiry will be of the most exhaustive character.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd) Gordon Searle.

GENERAL SECRETARY.



[272]

GB/EK.

GOVERN  
ALICE SPRINGS

O'KELLY AND GILES WILL REQUIRE MONEY ALICE SPRINGS WILL LOCAL  
STOREKEEPERS CASH ADMINISTRATION CHEQUES

HOMETER.

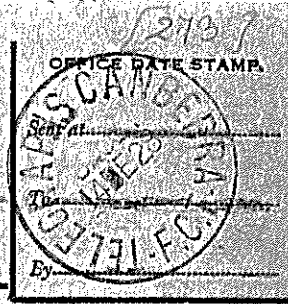
14/12/28. *pk*

E.T. No. 2A.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

## URGENT RATE.



Station From.	Words.	Charge.	Time and Date Lodged.	No.
1. ALICE SPRINGS	11	3-45pm	14th.	102

Remarks.

To HOMETER

CANBERRA.

15 DEC 1928 A.M.

This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.

YOURS TODAY CAN GET ADMINISTRATION CHEQUES CASHED LOCALLY  
GOVRES.

5 17pmYT

Sched. C 107-6/1928

Time received at this Office.

[274]

GOVERNMENT RESIDENT

ALICE SPRINGS

LETTERGRAM

MY LETTERGRAM FOURTEENTH DECEMBER NOW ADVISED THROUGH COMMISSIONER  
RAILWAYS O'KELLY AND GILES WILL LEAVE ADELAIDE TWENTYSEVENTH DECEMBER  
ARRIVING AT RUMBARA BY TRAIN MORNING TWENTYNINTH KINDLY ARRANGE MEET  
THEM THERE

HOME AFFAIRS.

17.12.1928

*Mr Bell phoned to this  
effect this morning  
A.S.P.  
17/12/28*

# PRIME MINISTER.

---

TC/EMN.

F.300/1.

15 1900

Dear Sir,

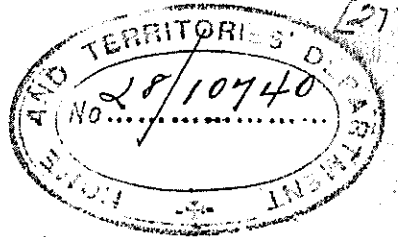
I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th December, conveying resolution carried at the last meeting of your Auxiliary, relative to the enquiry into the shooting of Aborigines in Central Australia, and to inform you that the views expressed therein have been noted.

Yours faithfully.

Secretary.

The General Secretary,  
New South Wales Auxiliary,  
London Missionary Society,  
4, Dalley Street,  
S Y D N E Y.

Lo' 4 -



# PRIME MINISTER.

TC/HP.

CANBERRA, F.C.T.

F.300/1.

The Secretary,  
Home Affairs Department.

Referred, by direction, for information.

*PE Deane*

Secretary.

*B*

17 DEC 1928 A.M.

DEC 17 1928

[278]

JH

Department of Home Affairs.  
~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~

28/11809

17th December, 1928.

His Honour,  
The Government Resident,  
ALICE SPRINGS. C.A.,  
VIA CODRADATTA. S.A.

-----  
In continuation of my telegram of the 14th December, I forward herewith a copy of the Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928 for the Territory of Central Australia which was passed by the Governor-General in Council on the 13th December and published in the Commonwealth Gazette of the 14th December, 1928. The usual bulk supply of copies will be forwarded when further copies are received from the Printer.

-----  
A copy of a document signed by the Governor-General relating to the appointment of a Board to enquire into the recent shooting of aboriginals in the Territory is also enclosed for your information.

S e c r e t a r y .

*Original on  
28/11809*

[279]

HOME AND TERRITORIES DEPARTMENT.

No.

ET. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM. WORDS. TIME AND DATE LODGED. No.

OFFICE DATE STAMP.



4. ALICE SPRINGS 20 12-2pm 15th.

Remarks.

To HOMETER

CANBERRA. 17 DEC 1928 A.M.

This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations. The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form. Sch. C.337/1928.—C.10.25.—B.20.25

MELBOURNE HERALD ASK WHETHER REPRESENTATION COULD BE INCLUDED TRANSPORT ARRANGEMENTS ACCOMPANY BOARD ENQUIRE HAVE YOU ANY OBJECTION GOVRES.

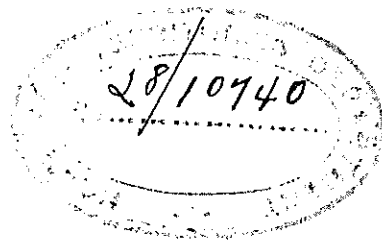
5 12pmYT

Inform no objection understanding that arrangement is made without any expense to Administration

W/L  
17.12.28

Handwritten scribbles and initials at the bottom left of the page.

Lo' es s



[280]

GOVRES.

ALICE SPRINGS.

17.12.28

Your telegram fifteenth Herald representation No objection on understanding that arrangement is made without expense to Administration.

(Sgd) W. J. CLEMONS



[281]

GB/EK.

GOVRES

ALICE SPRINGS

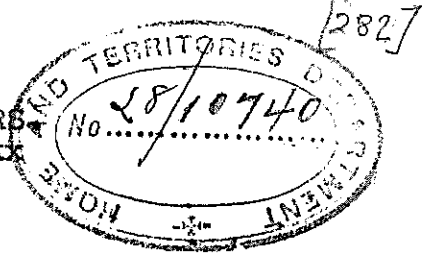
APPROVAL GIVEN MAKE ADVANCES NOT EXCEEDING FIFTY POUNDS EACH  
MESSRS O'KELLY AND GILES IF REQUIRED

HOMETER.

17/12/28.

GB/EK.

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS



28/10740

17th December, 1928.

His Honour  
The Government Resident,  
ALICE SPRINGS, C.A.,  
via Oodnadatta. S.A.

I desire to confirm my telegram of even date  
which reads:-

"Approval given make advances not exceeding  
fifty pounds each Messrs. O'Kelly and Giles if  
required."

Should either Mr. O'Kelly or Inspector Giles require  
advances in excess of the £50 each which has been authorised,  
the matter should be referred to this Department for  
consideration.

Yours faithfully,  
W. J. CLEMENS

Secretary.

*W. J. Clemens*

ET. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

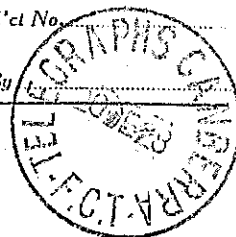
STATION FROM.	WORDS.	TIME AND DATE LODGED.	No.
3 ADELAIDE		27 9 57am 20th	32

OFFICE DATE STAMP.

Sent at

C'd No.

By



Remarks.

**30 FEB 1928 A.M.**

To

IIOMETER CANBERRA

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form. Sch. C.337/1928.—C.9889.—B.2028.*

HAVE MET INSPECTOR GILES AND LEAVING ~~XXXXXXXX~~ ADELAIDE 27th INSTANT GOVERNMENT  
 RESIDENT MEETS US RUMBALARA PRESENT RAILHEAD 29th INSTANT AS  
 ARRANGED BY RAILWAY COMMISSIONER BELL

*Govt Resident  
 has been advised  
 9/2/28 11 15am/vg.  
 J.M.B.*

KEELLY

[284]

F.300/1.

COPY

CONGREGATIONAL UNION OF NEW SOUTH WALES.

Union Office.

264 Pitt Street,

SYDNEY.

11th December, 1928.

Hon. S. M. Bruce,  
Prime Minister,  
CANBERRA.

Dear Sir,

I am instructed to forward to you the following resolution passed by the Executive of this Union at its last meeting.

"That the Executive of the Congregational Union of New South Wales appreciates the action of the Commonwealth Government in appointing a Commission to investigate the recent shooting of aborigines, men and women, in Central Australia, by police officers. It would urge upon the Prime Minister and Minister of Territories that the terms of reference be made wide enough to cover all the circumstances which led to the murder of Mr. Brooks and particularly the alleged hardships imposed upon the natives, which provoked the murder."

Yours faithfully,

(SGD) THE CONGREGATIONAL UNION OF N.S. WALES  
per S.H. PURIAN.

F.300/1 .

20th December, 1928.

Dear Sir,

I am directed to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 11th December embodying a resolution passed by the Congregational Union of New South Wales expressing appreciation of the action of the Commonwealth Government in appointing a Commission of Enquiry into the recent shooting of aborigines in Central Australia.

The remarks contained in your letter in regard to the terms of reference of the Commission have been noted.

Yours faithfully,

s e c r e t a r y .

The Secretary,  
Congregational Union of N.S.W.,  
264 Pitt Street,  
SYDNEY.

COPY

F.300/1.

NEW SOUTH WALES COUNCIL OF CHURCHES.

Sydney, December 11th, 1928.

The Hon. the Prime Minister,  
Federal Parliament,  
CANBERRA.

Dear Mr. Bruce,

The N.S.W. Council of Churches viewed with great approval and appreciation your order for an enquiry into the killing of certain Natives in Central Australia, and expressed the hope that whatever assistance was necessary to preserve their rights and privileges, would be given to them in the case.

I am,

Yours sincerely,

(SGD.) VICTOR C. BELL.

[287]

F.300/1.

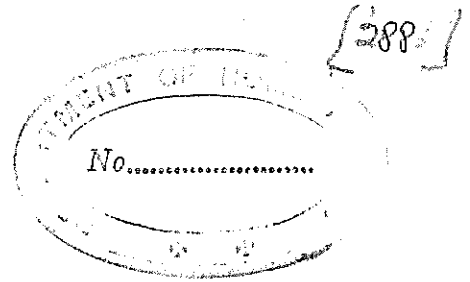
Dear Sir,

I am directed to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 11th December in regard to the enquiry that the Government is instituting concerning the killing of certain natives in Central Australia.

Yours faithfully,

S e c r e t a r y .

Rev. V.C. Bell, B.A.,  
Secretary,  
N.S.W. Council of Churches,  
Strathfield,  
SYDNEY.



5th December, 1928.

Dear Sir,

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th November embodying a resolution agreed to at the last meeting of the Council of Churches relative to the shooting of aborigines in Central Australia, and to inform you that the representations therein have been noted.

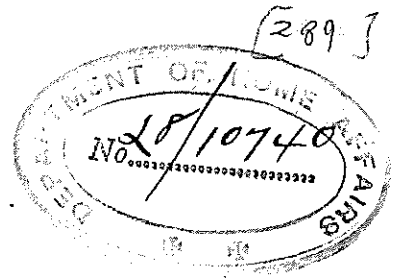
Yours faithfully,

S e c r e t a r y .

The Reverend George A. Judkins,  
Secretary,  
Council of Churches in Victoria,  
82 Canterbury Road,  
SURRY HILLS, Melbourne.



Attacks on white men




PRIME MINISTER.

McK/Mc

F.300/1.

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs

Referred, by direction.

  
Secretary.

22 DEC 1928 A.M.

22 DEC 1928



[290]

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

PUBLIC SERVICE INSPECTOR,  
ADELAIDE.

19th December, 1928.

W. J. Clemens Esq.,  
Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs,  
Canberra F.C.T.

Dear Mr. Clemens,

With reference to your note of the 14th December, Mr. A. H. O'Kelly and Inspector Giles called on me this morning.

2. Your telegram of the 14th requested me to "obtain a portable typewriter." Inquiries were made from the P.M.G.'s Department whether the machine taken by Senior Inspector Dix several years ago through to the Northern Territory would be available. It was found that it was worn rather badly and not reliable, I therefore arranged with Messrs. Stott and Hoare to hire a new "Underwood Portable" at the rate of 7/6 per week. Mr. O'Kelly informs me that it will not be required more than approximately 3 months; the cost of rental would be about £4:10:0. If you still desire, arrangements will be made for the "purchase" of the machine.

3. Necessary railway ticket orders have been issued as desired by Mr. O'Kelly.

4. Arrangements have been made for Mr. O'Kelly to get into communication with the Government resident at Alice Springs per medium of the telegraph line tomorrow morning at 10 o'clock.

5. Any other facilities desired will be arranged if possible.

Yours faithfully,

Attacks on White men

[291]

GB/EK.

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS.

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

20/10740

21st December, 1928.

Dear Mr. Willson,

Many thanks for your letter of the 19th December advising me of the assistance you have given to Mr. O'Kelly and Inspector Giles.

In view of the arrangements which you have made with Messrs. Stott and Hoare for the hire of a new "Underwood Portable" at the rate of 7/6d. per week, it is not now desired to purchase a new machine.

Your assistance in connection with this matter is much appreciated.

A.

Yours sincerely,

*W.G.B.*

G.E. Willson, Esq.,  
Commonwealth Public Service Inspector,  
ADMLAIDE. S.A.

[292]

EC.

LETTERGRAM

GOVERNMENT RESIDENT

22.12.28.

ALICE SPRINGS.

Yours sixth twentyeight stroke one ninetysix no objection inquests  
natives killed by police party being carried out concurrently with  
investigations Board Enquiry.

HOME AFFAIRS.

(Egd.) W. J. CLEMENS

*JRB*

[203]

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX  
XXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXX

28/0740

Department of Home Affairs.  
Canberra, 22nd December 1928.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 12th December relative to the press reports regarding the recent shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia, I desire to inform you that since August last there has been a number of attacks by natives on white settlers in the Territory, and a prospector named F. Brooks lost his life.

Action was taken by the Central Australian Police to effect the arrest of the natives suspected of being implicated in the attacks.

In endeavouring to secure offending natives there were several encounters between the police and the aboriginals and a number of the latter were killed.

The Commonwealth Government decided that the fullest possible enquiry should be made in regard to the matter, and a special Board of Enquiry consisting of Messrs. A. H. O'Kelly, P. Giles and J. C. Cawood, has been appointed to investigate the circumstances attached to the shooting of the aboriginals.

Mr. O'Kelly is a Police Magistrate of Cairns, Queensland, Mr. Giles is Inspector of Police in South Australia, and Mr. Cawood is the Government Resident for the Territory of Central Australia.

The Board is now en route to the Territory and will commence its investigations immediately.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd) W. J. ...

Secretary.

The General Secretary,  
Australian Natives Association,  
60 Queen Street,  
MELBOURNE, C.1.

[294]

ET. No. 2.

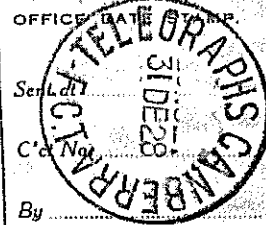
COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM. WORDS. TIME AND DATE LODGED. No. 71

ALICE SPRINGS 19 10am 31st



Remarks.

To

1/7 COLLECT

HOMETER

CANBERRA.

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form.*  
Sch. C.37/1928.—C.B.56.—B.3028.

ARRIVED ALICE SPRINGS TWENTYNINTH INSTANT COMMENCED TAKING EVIDENCE  
WILL CONTINUE HERE ALL THIS WEEK

OKELLY CHAIRMAN

3 38pM

2 JAN 1929 A.M.

*In Power*

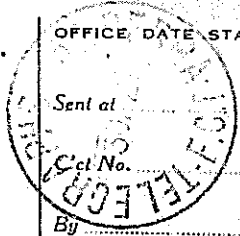
2957

ET 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

OFFICE DATE STAMP.



The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM. WORDS. TIME AND DATE LODGED. No. 75

↑ STUART 25 12 15pm 3rd.

Remarks.

To 2/1 COLLECT.

HOMETER

CANBERRA.

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form. Sch. C.337/1928.—C.O. 89.—B.2028.*

COMMISSION LEAVING TODAY FOR HERMANSBURG MISSION STATION

TAKE EVIDENCE THERE EXPECT BACK FIFTH INSTANT WILL WIRE FURTHER

MOVEMENTS ON RETURN.

OKELY. CHAIRMAN.

2 15pmYT.

[297]

~~John~~  
~~W. Kelly~~  
W. Kelly to W. W. ad.

John telegram 6<sup>th</sup> decided that report be forwarded direct to minister as soon as completed and that no information be given to press.

Homeless

YNB0A ERIDU PAWUV BOA0X  
ETS0X MOREF AWHIP ANOAZ  
NIZUM BOAUR 00PPU



[297]

O'KELLY,  
CHAIRMAN,  
BOARD OF ENQUIRY,  
ALICE SPRINGS.

YNBOAERIDU PAWUVBOAOX

EPSOXMOREF

AWHIPANCAZ

NI ZUMBOAUR

OOPPU

HOMETER. 7.1.29

DECODE -

YOUR TELEGRAM SIXTH DESIRED THAT REPORT BE FORWARDED DIRECT  
TO MINISTER AS SOON AS COMPLETED AND THAT NO INFORMATION BE GIVEN TO  
PRESS.

ASSOCIATION FOR THE PROTECTION OF NATIVE RACES OF AUSTRALASIA  
AND POLYNESIA.

[298]

"Cransley,"  
Thomas Street,  
GORDON.

January 4th, 1929.

F.300/1.

To the Right Honourable  
the Prime Minister of the Commonwealth  
Territories Department. Canberra.

Dear Sir,

On December 4th, 1928, I had the honor by direction of the Executive Committee of the above Association of sending you three telegrams, one of which was on the "Urgent" form, on matters pertaining to the Enquiry into the alleged shooting of Natives in Central Australia.

As a month has passed during which we have received no reply or acknowledgement of receipt of the telegrams, I beg leave to call your attention to them and to the importance of the matters with which they are concerned:-

The URGENT Telegram was as follows:-

Association Protection Native Races begs to call attention of Prime Minister to his telegram November fifteenth in reply to request for representative on Board of Enquiry re alleged shooting of Aborigines and earnestly hopes he can give favourable reply (signed) Earp M.L.C. President,  
W. Morley, Secretary.

The second telegram as follows:-

Resolved that in the matter of appointment by Commonwealth Government of Board of Enquiry to investigate alleged shooting of seventeen natives in Central Australia by Commonwealth Police Officers the Committee of Association Protection of Native Races urges upon the Prime Minister the vital necessity of the appointment of adequate legal aid for the presentation of the case from the Aborigines side and for the proper examination and cross examination upon oath of all witnesses in the interest of the Aborigines. (signed) Earp, M.L.C.  
President, W. Morley, Secretary.

The third telegram as follows:-

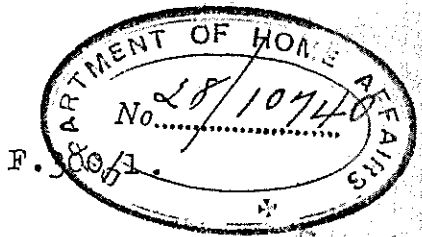
Resolved that the Executive Committee of Association for Protection of Native Races has noted that the Commonwealth Government has appointed a Board of Enquiry to investigate alleged shooting of seventeen aborigines men and women in Central Australia by Commonwealth Police Officers. It would respectfully urge upon the Prime Minister that the terms of reference to the Board of Enquiry should be made wide enough to include a full investigation into the causes which led to the murder of Mr. Brooks and particularly into the truth or otherwise of statements alleging that settlers in the district concerned had driven the natives from the water-holes at which they had been accustomed to find food and sustenance by which act on the part of settlers it is alleged the aboriginal inhabitants had been reduced to a condition of almost starvation. (signed) Earp, M.L.C. President, W. Morley, Secretary.

Trusting we may be favoured with an early reply,  
I am faithfully yours,

(Sgd.) W. MORLEY.

Honorary Secretary.

*Attorney White Green*



**PRIME MINISTER.**  
McK/VS

*2993*

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.

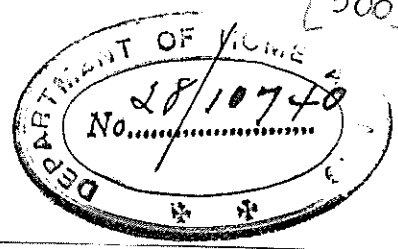
Referred in continuation of minute of  
5th December, 1928, for favor of attention and advice.

10 JAN 1929 A.M.

*J. G. W. Laven*  
Secretary.  
*ma*

6 1 2

[300]



ET. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

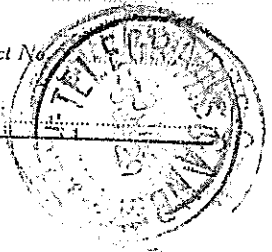
The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

OFFICE DATE STAMP.

Sent at

C't No

By



STATION FROM.

WORDS.

TIME AND DATE LODGED.

No. 108

2 ALICE SPRINGS 22. 5 45pm....9th

Remarks.

To

10 JAN 1929 A.M.

HOMETER CANBERRA

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form.*  
Sch. C.337/1023.—C.9036.—B.2028.

SELF AND CARRINGTON WILL BE ABSENT WITH BOARD ENQUIRY AT CONNISTON FOR ABOUT TEN DAYS AS FROM TENTH INSTANT

GOVRES 6 55vg.

DUPLICATE.  
FROM THE PREMIER OF SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

130071  
[301]

22nd December, 1928.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your further telegram of the 14th instant in regard to the appointment of Inspector Giles as a member of the Board of Inquiry into shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia, I desire to inform you that the Inspector waited on Mr. O'Kelly, the Chairman of the Board, on the 19th instant, as requested.

Mr. Giles' salary and allowances from 18th December, 1928, and until the completion of the use of his services, will be debited to your Government, viz:-

Salary, £510 per annum.

Allowances, Quarters, £60 per annum.  
Uniform, £20 per annum.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) R. L. BUTLER,

Premier.

The Right Honorable

The Prime Minister,

CANBERRA. P.C.T.

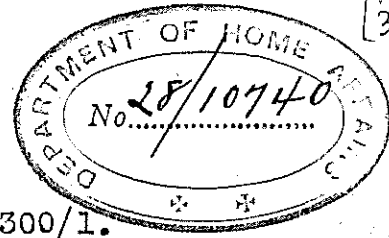
C.S.O.  
1193/1928.

16/10/28

PRIME MINISTER.

McA/NP.

I.300/1.



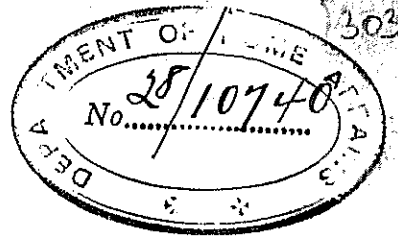
The Secretary,  
Home Affairs Department.

Referred, by direction, in connection with  
my minute of the 14th December, 1928.

*J. Sturges*

11 JAN 1929 A.M. Assistant Secretary.  
*JMS*

9<sup>th</sup> JAN 1929



ET. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM. WORDS. TIME AND DATE LODGED. No.

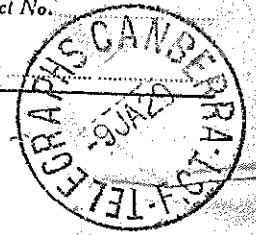
CANBERRA MEMO 9th.

OFFICE DATE STAMP.

Sent at

C't No.

By



Remarks.

10 JAN 1929 A.M.

To

HOMETER

CANBERRA.

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form. Sch. C.337/1928.—C.9086.—B.2028.*

RE MESSAGE ALICE SPRINGS 41 WORDS 1 10pm 9th COMMENCING HUNDRED POUNDS COVER  
STOP PLEASE READ AS COVER ALL THEIR EXPENSES ETC STOP MESSAGE IS  
COMPLETE.

TELEGRAPHS CANBERRA.

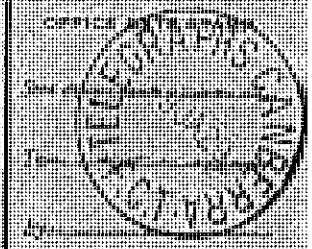
PER YL.

Board of Enquiry  
Mr Burns

204

B.T. Form 24

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.  
**RECEIVED TELEGRAM.**  
**URGENT RATE.**



Station From	Word	Charge	Time and Date Lodged	No.
MUSE SPRING	41		1.15pm 27/1	515

Remarks  
 DEP. WOOD ASHBY GORRE  
 29 JAN 1938 A.M.  
 This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.

To  
 GORRE  
 GIBBERIA.

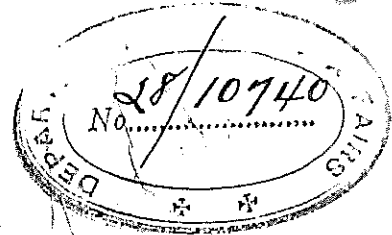
BOARD ENQUIRE DECIDED PAY REFERRED MORTGAGE AND SISTER LOUE ONE HUNDRED  
 POUNDS COVER AND THEIR EXPENSES TRAVELLING TO AND FROM KATHERINE STOP  
 PLEASE AUTHORISE URGENTLY PAYMENT BY CASHED VISA CHECKS THE ORDINANCE  
 THIRTY OF 1928 WITNESSE WAITING PAYMENT

CHIEF CLERK W 2 40pm

Time received at this Office.



GB/TK.



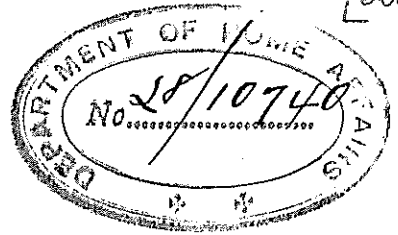
O'KELLY  
CHAIRMAN, BOARD OF ENQUIRY,  
ALICE SPRINGS.

YOURS NINTH WERE REVEREND MCGREGOR AND SISTER LOCK SUMMONED  
OR DID THEY OFFER VOLUNTARILY TO GIVE EVIDENCE IF LATTER  
WAS EVIDENCE SUCH IMPRIANCE JUSTIFY PAYMENT.

HOMETER.

9/1/29.

306



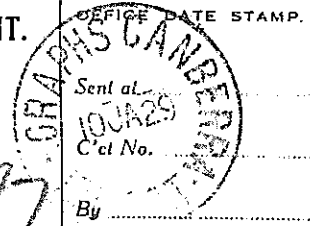
ET. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM. WORDS. TIME AND DATE LODGED. No.



ALICE SPRINGS S A 30 2 pm 10th

Remarks.

11 JAN 1929 A.M.

To

2/6 COLLECT

HOMETER

CANBERRA.

This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.

The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form. Sch. C.337/1028.—C.9659.—B.2028.

WE LEAVE FOR CONISON STATION AND SCENE OF SHOOTING TODAY EXPECT RETURN TWENTYFIRST STOP YOURE EVEN DATE MCGREGOR AND LOCK WERE SUBPONED GIVE EVIDENCE HERE

O'RELLEY CHAIRMAN

4 40pM

Handwritten signature: Jim Burns

[307]

HOME AND TERRITORIES DEPARTMENT.

GB/EK.

No.

MEMORANDUM:

Subjoined is a telegram received from the Chairman of the Board of Enquiry into recent <sup>shootings of</sup> murders by aboriginals in Central Australia:-

"Board enquiry decided pay Reverend McGregor and Sister Lock one hundred pounds cover all their expenses travelling to and from Katherine stop Please authorise urgently payment suggested vide section ten ordinance thirty of 1928 witnesses awaiting payment."

£800 has been provided by the Treasury to cover the fares, travelling expenses and salaries of the Members of the Board.

When the application was submitted to the Treasury it was not contemplated that any fees should be paid to witnesses.

The distance from Katherine to Alice Springs is approximately 750 miles. Allowing for the return journey, the amount proposed by the Board to be paid to the witnesses in question is not excessive.

The ordinance referred to in the telegram is the "Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928". Section 10 reads:-

"The Minister may make regulations prescribing a scale of allowances to be paid by the Commonwealth to any witness summoned under this ordinance, for his travelling expenses and maintenance while absent from his usual place of abode."

Up to the present no regulations have been made under this section.

I am not competent to state what bearing any evidence to be given by the Rev. McGregor and Sister Lock may have in connection with the Enquiry.. The question of calling upon them to give evidence is a matter for the Board alone.

Before consideration is given to the question of making the payment, I consider that Mr. O'Kelly should be asked whether these witnesses were summoned to appear before the Board. If they offered voluntarily to give evidence before the Board I am of opinion that they should bear their own expenses ~~when their evidence was of sufficient importance to justify the payment.~~

Telegram to Mr. O'Kelly is attached for despatch if approved.

*John A. Stevens*  
Acting Accountant.

*Approved  
CSA*

Submitted for approval to pay the Rev. McGregor and Sister Lock the sum of £100 to cover their travelling expenses from Katherine to Alice Springs return. Mr O'Kelly states that these witnesses were subpoenaed.  
*9/1/29*  
*Stevens*

*Attacks on White men*

[308]

GB/EK?



O'KELLY

CHAIRMAN, BOARD OF ENQUIRY  
ALICE SPRINGS

APPROVAL GIVEN PAY REVEREND MCGREGOR AND SISTER LOCK SUM ONE  
HUNDRED POUNDS COVER ALL EXPENSES TRAVELLING TO AND FROM  
KATHERINE

HOMETER. *AA*

15/1/29.

*Access*  
*[Signature]*  
*15/1/29*

*Mr. A. Glade*  
*[Signature]*  
*15/1/29*

COPY. MK.

[309]

COPY OF LETTERGRAM RECEIVED BY PRIME MINISTER,  
CANBERRA, FROM Norman B. TINDALE, Honorary  
Secretary, ANTHROPOLOGICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTH  
AUSTRALIA, ADELAIDE, dated 21st December, 1928.

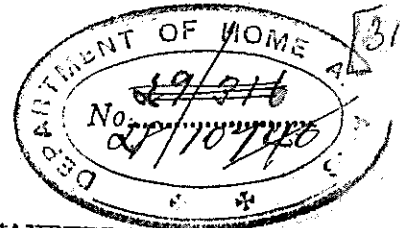
---

THE ANTHROPOLOGICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTH AUSTRALIA HAS GIVEN MUCH  
CONSIDERATION TO THE PERSONAL EXPERIENCES OF SOME OF ITS  
MEMBERS AND THE MANY REPORTS FROM THE CENTRAL PORTION OF  
AUSTRALIA AS TO THE RELATIONS BETWEEN THE BLACK AND WHITE RACES  
THE SOCIETY FEELS THAT ALL THAT HAS BEEN DONE IN NORMAL TIMES  
IS PROBABLY TOTALLY INADEQUATE FOR THE BLACK RACE WHICH HAS  
BEEN DISPOSSES<sup>ED</sup> OF ITS TERRITORY UNDER EXISTING CONDITIONS OF  
DROUGHT IT IS FELT THAT THE DIFFICULTIES OF LIFE ARE GREATLY  
ACCENTUATED AND HAVE DIRECTLY LED TO THE RECENT CLASHES BETWEEN  
THE RACES THE SOCIETY THEREFORE RECOMMENDS MOST EARNESTLY THAT  
THE SCOPE OF THE PRESENT INQUIRY BE ENLARGED SO AS TO INCLUDE  
AN INVESTIGATION OF THE NEEDS OF THE BLACK POPULATION DURING  
NORMAL SEASONS AS WELL AS THE EXTRA PROVISION THAT SHOULD BE MADE  
UNDER THE EXISTING CONDITIONS OF DROUGHT.

---

# PRIME MINISTER.

McK/MK.



CANBERRA. F.C.T.

A. 300/1.

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.

---

Referred, by direction, in connection with  
previous correspondence *for favour of comment*

2 - JAN 1929 A.M.

*J. G. Deane*  
Secretary.

JAN 1929

Additions on CR.  
White linen

No. 28/10740  
29/3/29 [3113]

Department of Home Affairs.  
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

15th January, 1929.

The Secretary,  
Prime Minister's Department,  
-----

With reference to your memorandum of the 1st January (?), No. A300/1, forwarding a copy of a lettergram addressed to the Prime Minister, by Norman B. Tindale, Secretary, Anthropological Society of South Australia, asking that the Board of Inquiry into the shooting of aboriginals be enlarged to include an investigation into the needs of the black population during normal seasons as well as the extra provisions that should be made under the existing conditions of drought, I desire to inform you that an investigation has recently been made, on behalf of the Commonwealth, by the Chief Protector of Aboriginals of Queensland, into the general conditions and status of aboriginals and half-castes in Central Australia and North Australia.

2. The report of the Chief Protector is now being prepared and, it is anticipated, will be available at an early date. In the circumstances it is not considered that the scope of the investigations to be made by the Board of Inquiry into the shooting of aboriginals should be extended in the direction suggested by the Anthropological Society of South Australia.

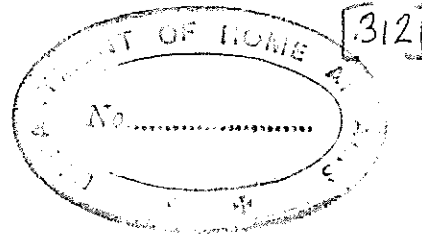
3. I may add that one of the matters which will be inquired into by the Board is as follows:-

"Whether on the part of the settlers in the districts concerned, or in any other direction, any provocation had been given which could reasonably account for the recent depredations by the aboriginals and their attacks on white men in Central Australia. If not, what, in the opinion of the Board were the reasons for the aboriginals' actions."

*This paper should be placed with the Board of Inquiry*

P. E. DEANE

Secretary.



CT. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

OFFICE DATE STAMP.



The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named:

STATION FROM.	WORDS.	TIME AND DATE LODGED.	No. 98
ALICE SPRINGS	7	4 pm....15th	

Remarks.

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form.*

*Sch. C. 37/1928.—C. 38/30.—B. 2/28.*

To

HOMETER CANBERRA

RETURNED FROM CONNISTON TODAY

16 JAN 1929 A.W.

GOVRES

5 58 vg



DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS  
 No. 28/10740 [313]

CT. NO. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT

OFFICE DATE STAMP.

**RECEIVED TELEGRAM.**

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM. WORDS. TIME AND DATE LODGED.

1 ALICE SPRINGS 50 4 pm.....15th

Remarks.

To HOMETER CANBERRA

16 JAN 1929 A.M.

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.  
 The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form.  
 S. h. 1287/1928—CAN 30—D. 1025.*

MY TELEGRAM TENTH STOP OWING MEETING FURTHEST REMOVED WITNESS MAKING  
 HIS WAY HERE BOARD RETURNED TODAY AND EXPECT TO CONCLUDE INVESTIGATION  
 ENABLING ME HAVE EVIDENCE AND BOARDS FINDING IN MINISTERS HANDS  
 TWENTY NINTH INSTANT AT CANBERRA STOP PLEASE ARRANGE CAR MEET TRAIN AND  
 BOOK ROOM HOTEL CANBERRA

O'KEELLY 5 36vg

Chairman

Board of Enquiry

(Holding of aboriginals)

*For information.*

*A room has been reserved at Hotel  
 Canberra as desired, and arrangements will  
 be made for a car to meet Mr O'Keely upon  
 his arrival in Canberra*

*Mark  
 16/1/29*

*Jim  
 1/1/29*

MoK/EF.

A.300/L.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your lettergram of the 22nd December, asking that the Board of Inquiry into the shooting of aboriginals be enlarged to include an investigation into the needs of the black population during normal seasons as well as the extra provisions that should be made under the existing conditions of drought, I am directed to advise you that an investigation has recently been made on behalf of the Commonwealth by the Chief Protector of Aboriginals of Queensland, into the general conditions and status of aboriginals and half-castes in Central Australia and North Australia.

The report of the Chief Protector is now being prepared and, it is anticipated, will be available at an early date. In the circumstances it is not considered that the scope of the investigations to be made by the Board of Inquiry into the shooting of aboriginals should be extended in the direction suggested in your lettergram.

One of the matters which will be enquired into by the Board is as follows :-

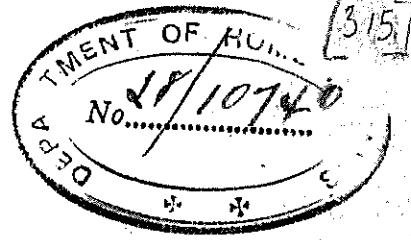
"Whether on the part of the settlers in the districts concerned, or in any other direction, any provocation had been given which could reasonably account for the recent depredations by the aboriginals and their attacks on white men in Central Australia. If not, what, in the opinion of the Board were the reasons for the aboriginals' actions."

Yours faithfully,

Norman D. Tindale, Esq.,  
Honorary Secretary,  
Anthropological Society of  
South Australia,  
ADELAIDE.

Secretary.

*Attacks*



# PRIME MINISTER.

McK/HP.

A.300/1.

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.

Referred, in connection with your memorandum  
of the 15th January, 1929.

23 JAN 1929 A.M.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "J. M. ...".

Secretary.

22 JAN 1929

TELEPHONE CENT. 3076

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS  
No. 28/1074



[316]

# AUSTRALIAN NATIVES' ASSOCIATION

NATIONAL  
BENEFIT  
EDUCATIONAL  
LITERARY

VICTORIAN BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Head Office  
60 Queen Street  
Melbourne.

AUSTRALIAN  
IDEALS  
PATRIOTISM  
PROTECTION  
PROGRESS

C.I. 19th January 1929.

## IT IS

An All  
Australian  
Association

A Benefit  
Mutual  
Non-Party  
Progressive  
National  
Society

23 JAN 1929 A.M.

Dear Sir,

I am in receipt of your letter of the  
22nd December, forwarding information in regard  
to the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia,  
for which I thank you.

## IT HAS

Huge Reserves  
(Funds, £950,000)  
Great Stability  
(36,000 Members)

Yours faithfully,

General Secretary.

## IT GIVES

Medical Attendance  
Medicines  
Sick Pay  
Funeral Allowance  
Endowments

The Secretary,

Department of Home Affairs,

CANBERRA.

## IT WANTS

EVERY

AUSTRALIAN

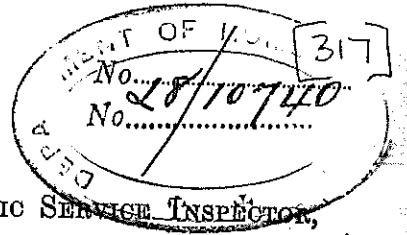
TO JOIN

ITS RANKS

SUPPORT YOUR COUNTRY, AND IT WILL SUPPORT YOU.

*Attachment  
Wholesale*

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.



PHONE: CENTRAL 1428.

MEMORANDUM.

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs,  
CANBERRA F.C.T.

COMMONWEALTH PUBLIC SERVICE INSPECTOR,

POST OFFICE PLACE,

ADELAIDE.

17th January, 1929.

3M-8,28 3028

21 JAN 1929 A.M.

Alleged slaughter of Blacks, Central Australia.

-----  
The attached claims relative to the movements of Mr. A. O'Kelly P.M. and Inspector P. A. Giles in prosecuting their investigations regarding the above are submitted for favour of the necessary action.

2. Further 1st Class bookings for two, from Adelaide to Melbourne on 24th instant have been obtained as requested by Mr. O'Kelly.

*Has 244. 6283. 6284 6285 attached  
and passed for payment.*

*Received  
21.1.29*

C.P.S. Inspector S.A.

*Papers*

[318]

Department of Home Affairs.

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXX Canberra. P.O.T.

28/10740.

22nd January, 1929.

The Secretary,  
Prime Minister's Department,

-----

With reference to your memorandum of the 9th January, No. P.300/1, forwarding copy of a communication from the Honorary Secretary of the Association for the Protection of Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia, I desire to inform you that as regards the suggestion that a representative of the Association should be appointed to be a member of the Board of Enquiry, it was considered that the Board decided upon by the Government constituted the most suitable one for the purpose in view.

In view of the qualifications of the members of the Board, it was not considered necessary to appoint counsel to present a case on behalf of the aboriginals.

With regard to the third telegram sent by the Association to the Prime Minister, it is pointed out that one of the matters into which the Board of Enquiry was directed to enquire was as follows:- "Whether on the part of the settlers in the districts concerned, or in any other direction, any provocation had been given which could reasonably account for the recent depredations by the aboriginals and their attacks on white men in Central Australia. If not, what, in the opinion of the Board, were the reasons for the aboriginals' actions."

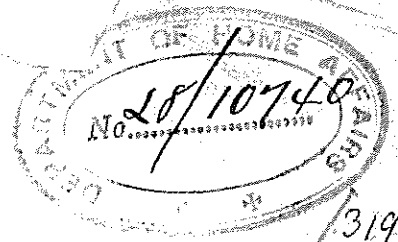
I attach, for transmission to the Association, copy of the Board of Enquiry Ordinance, 1928, which provided for the summoning and examination of witnesses on oath; the infliction of penalties, etc. etc.

(Sgd.) P. E. DEANE

Secretary.

SenV

-----



E.T. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

OFFICE DATE STAMP.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM. WORDS. TIME AND DATE LODGED. No. 3

Sent at



ADBLAIDE 15 8 57pm. 23rd

Remarks. 24 JAN 1929 A.M.

1/4 COLLECT.

HOMETER CANBERRA

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form. Sch. C.337/1923.—C.5056.—B.202s.*

ARRIVE MELBOURNE TWENTYFIFTH FRIDAY STAYING HOTEL ALEXANDRA

WILL ARRIVE CANBERRA TWENTYNINTH

OKELLY 12 36amvg

*CSA*

*Mr Barringer to write re car, hotel re & then return home 24/1, by [initials] arrangements already made [initials] 24/1/29*

*For Minister's info 24/1 [initials]*

(2)

[320]

## PRIME MINISTER.

I attach, ~~for your information,~~ copy of the Board of Enquiry Ordinance 1928 which provided for the summoning and examination of witnesses on oath, the infliction of penalties, etc. etc.

Yours faithfully,

Secretary.



[321]

# PRIME MINISTER.

C/S

28 JAN 1928  
F300/1

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter of 4th January relative to the Board of Enquiry into the alleged shooting of natives in Central Australia, I am directed to inform you in regard to the request of your Association that a representative of the Association should be appointed a member of the Board of Enquiry,

that it was considered that the Board decided upon by the Government was a most suitable one for the purpose, and, in view of the qualifications of the members of the Board, it was not deemed necessary to appoint counsel to present a case on behalf of the aboriginals.

With regard to the suggestion that the terms of reference to the Board of Enquiry should be made wide enough to include full investigation into the causes which led to the murder of Mr. Brooks and particularly into the truth, or otherwise, of statements alleging that settlers in the districts concerned had driven the natives from the water holes, I am to advise that one of the matters into which the Board was directed to enquire was as follows:-

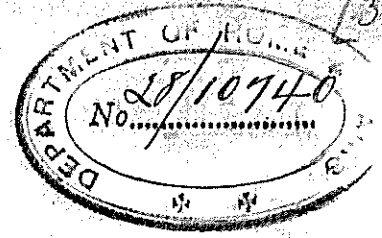
"Whether on the part of the settlers in the districts concerned, or in any other direction, any provocation had been given which could reasonably account for the recent depredations by the aboriginals and their attacks on white men in Central Australia. If not, what, in the opinion of the Board, were the reasons for the aboriginals' actions".

/ I

The Honorary Secretary,  
Association for the Protection of  
the Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia,  
"Cransley", Thomas Street,  
GORDON, New South Wales.

PRIME MINISTER.

F300/1



The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.

Forwarded in connection with your  
mémo randum of 22nd January, No.28/10740.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "A. S. ...".

Secretary.

29 JAN 1929 P.M.

28 JAN 1929

323

E.T. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

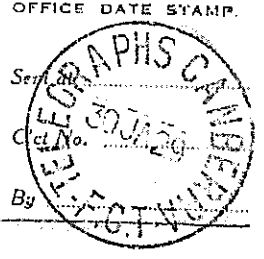
OFFICE DATE STAMP.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM. WORDS. TIME AND DATE LODGED. No. 5

4 ALICE SPRINGS 14 4-55pm 29th.



Remarks.

30 JAN 1929 A.M.

To

HOMETER

CANBERRA.

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form.*

*Sch. C.337/1928.—C.O. 88.—B.2028.*

PLEASE ADVISE VOTE TO BE CHARGED WITH EXPENDITURE BOARD OF ENQUIRY.

GOVRES

4 12amYT.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

REQUISITION for Supplies for Department of

HOME AFFAIRS

MR A. O'SHEA Esq., P.M.

Chairman, Federal Commission for

Aborigines

Quantity applied for (in figures)	Article	Contract Number	Subsidi- ary Number of Contract	Contract Number	Contract Number
X 2	Dark Coat	14/6		3-1	
X 2	Pair of Bucked Goggles	4/6		3-1	
X 1	Pair of Tan Boots size 7	1/5		3-1	
X 2	Monquito Net, cheese cloth				
X 1	Big Double Sided (handkerchief)	2/6		3-1	
X 1	Camp Sheet 8' x 8'				
X 1	celluloid box for soap	1/0			
X 6	boxes of soap	4/6			
X 1	khaki sun helmet size 7 1/2	1/0			
X 2	green fly net	7/6			
X 2	pairs khaki trousers	0 2/6		19/6	
X 2	large towels	1/5			
X 1	tin of Epoca Salts				
X 1	small bottle of Gaster Oil	4/6			
X 2	bottles of press tablets of	1/6			
X 2	boxes of Naprox (25)				
X 2	khaki shirts	0 2/6		19/6	
X 1	pair motor goggles	1/9			
	2 boxes of Tablets Aspirin each				
	1 box of Tablets Aspirin				

Checked by M. [unclear]

Approved

Signature of Officer requiring supply

[325]

MESRS McCO. Kelly 19/12/28  
S.H. Hotel Adelaide

PLEASE RECEIVE FROM

**STOTT & HOARE (S. A) LTD.**

IN GOOD ORDER AND CONDITION, THE FOLLOWING:

1 Mud #13 Typewriter  
# 122601

*[Handwritten signature]*

C.F. No. 1.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA - POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

No. 326

Register or Postage Stamps. (Stamps must not overlap.)  
Copr.

TELEGRAM.

Accepted for transmission subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.

Once Date Stamp.

Charges for 18 words including Address and Signature:—Inter-State, 1s, 4d. Within the State: 15 miles radius, 9d; beyond 15 miles, 1s; Each extra word, 1d.

Words \_\_\_\_\_ Address: Renwick Hotelkeeper  
Check and Remarks \_\_\_\_\_ Barree Line \_\_\_\_\_  
Time \_\_\_\_\_ By \_\_\_\_\_

Require morning journey	breakfast and hamper to	for Rumbalara	three prepared	Friday for

Consecutive No. 25/12/28 From O'Kelly  
Chairman Federal Council

Sender's Name or Signature and Address, if to be telegraphed, must be shown here. If not the Name and Address must be written on the back of this form.

E.T. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

[527]

OFFICE DATE STAMP.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM.                      WORDS.                      TIME AND DATE LODGED.                      No.

Sent at .....

C't No. ....

By .....

Remarks.

To

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form.*  
Sch. C.337/1928.—C.2939.—B.2928.

4 Have car but at present undergoing repairs will be available before your arrival Rumalara  
5 Please advise me your address for communications prior your departure from Adelaide

E.T. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM.                      WORDS.                      TIME AND DATE LODGED.                      No.

OFFICE DATE STAMP

3287

Sent at .....

C't No. ....

By .....

Remarks.

To

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.  
The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form.  
Sch. C.337/1928.—C.3556.—B.2928.*

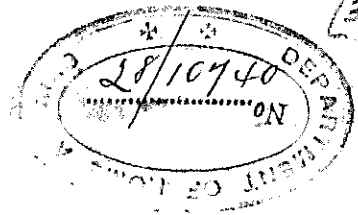
For Mr OKelly      1 Can meet you with car Rumbalara 7 a 29th

2 Cannot supply articles mentioned advise you purchase campsheets  
Blankets Mosquito Nets Adelaide Can supply plates etc here Carr  
will take depositions?

3 Can arrange accommodation Hotel Alice Springs will provide rail  
Rumabalara to Alice Springs consider enquiry will entail consider  
travelling by Car



327



4306/2K.

GOVRES  
ALICE SPRINGS  
CENTRAL AUSTRALIA

EXPENDITURE BOARD ENQUIRY DEBITED CENTRAL AUSTRALIA MISCELLANEOUS  
ITEM SIX

HOMETER.

30/1/29.

R.T. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM.	WORDS.	TIME AND DATE LODGED.	No.
ALICE SPRINGS	19	4:14p 20th HM.	

OFFICE DATE STAMP

Sent

To

By



Remarks

To OKELLY *8041*  
 SOUTH AUSTRALIAN HOTEL  
 ADELAIDE.

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.  
 The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form.  
 Sch. C 223 1927. —Zc-10.*

SUGGEST YOU AND GILLES NOT PURCHASE CAMP SHEETS AND BLANKETS  
 PENDING FURTHER ADVICE

GOVRES

6 43p

E.T. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

[3317]

OFFICE DATE STAMP.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

Sent at .....

C't No. ....

By .....

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM.                      WORDS.                      TIME AND DATE LODGED.                      No.

Remarks.

To

*Mr O'Kelly*  
*S.A. Hotel*

This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.

The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form.

Sch. C 337/1928.—C.33.39.—B.2025.

*The following question was asked after you left the office—*

6 Reverend McGregor at Katherine do you require his attendance

*I informed Mr Lawwood you would reply by telegraph*

*CC Payne*  
*Asst Supt 20.12.28.*

3327

F. No. 1.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA. — POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

No.

Cash Register for Postage Stamps. (Stamps must not overlap.)

collected  
60/27

TELEGRAM.

Office Date Stamp.

Accepted for transmission subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations

Charges for 15 words including Address and Signature:—Inter-State, 1s. 4d. Within the State: 15 miles radius, 9d; beyond 15 miles, 1s; Each extra word, 1d.

Words: \_\_\_\_\_ Address: Government Resident  
alice Springs

Sent \_\_\_\_\_  
Line \_\_\_\_\_  
By \_\_\_\_\_

Check and Remarks \_\_\_\_\_  
Time \_\_\_\_\_

If	Reverend	Mr Gregor	can	give
omission	any	direct	relevant	evidence
as	to	alleged	wrongful	shooting
originals	by	Police	this	presence
necessary.				

Consecutive No.

From O'Kelly  
20/1/28 Chairman

Sender's Name or Signature and Address, if to be telegraphed, must be shown here. If not, the Name and Address must be written on the back of this form.

RECEIVED TELEGRAM  
CURRENT RATE

ADELPHI  
S  
RAILWAY

*Miss [unclear]*

*W. S. [unclear]*

*Chelly*

*St. [unclear]*

ADELPHI RAILWAY

*There is a [unclear] [unclear] [unclear]  
camp outfit [unclear] [unclear] [unclear]  
and you have [unclear] here*

*Yours truly  
[unclear]*

Govt Resident  
A.G.

24 wds  
3/4

[334]

2455

Please arrange to attend Alice Springs  
Post office 10 am tomorrow  
Thursday twentieth constant to  
confer with me by telegraph

O'Kelly

Copy of wire

C/92 Home affairs

[335]

GOVERNMENT RESIDENT  
DARWIN

PLEASE	POST	IMMEDIATE	TO	ALICE
SPRINGS	DEPOSITIONS	IN	CASE	CROWN
VERSUS	MIRKRA	AND	ADYGAR	FOR
USE	FEDERAL	COMMISSION		

20/12/28.

O'KELLY  
CHAIRMAN

[336]

HOMETER  
CANBERRA

HAVE	MET	INSPECTOR	GILLES	AND
LEAVING	ADELAIDE	27th	INSTANT	GOVERNMENT
RESIDENT	MEETS	US	RUMBALARA	PRESENT
RAILHEAD	29th	INSTANT	AS	ARRANGED
BY	RAILWAY	COMMISSIONER	BELL	

20/12/28.

O'KELLY



W.G. Murray

called to Morton to fire and at the same time drew my own revolver and fired. The native fell dead. The other six were questioned and I was satisfied that they were not implicated. They told us where others of the party who had attacked Morton were. We then proceeded to a soak on the Hansen about 36 miles away. There we rounded up about 40 natives including nine adult male natives. The remainder were lubras and children. ~~They were~~ Most of these natives were recognized by Morton as being implicated in the attack on him. They were ordered to lay down their arms. Some put them down; some placed their spears upright in the bushes beside them and others refused to part with their arms at all. We endeavoured to force them away from their weapons but they would not leave them. I dismounted and a number of natives immediately attacked me with yasticks, boomerangs. I then noticed two natives rush for one spear in a bush close by me. I also grabbed for the spear and got hold of it at the same time as one of the natives. We struggled and the spear broke. The native got the small end. A number of them were ~~hitting me~~ holding me while others were striking me. They were trying to throw me onto the ground. I could not get my revolver so I drove the spear through one native killing him. I then got free and drew my revolver called to Morton to fire or they would get me. They continued to attack and we both opened fire. Eight natives were killed. One buck who was not recognised by Morton was his assailant and who did not attack us was allowed to go free with the women and children. We then returned to Broadmeadows Station and then proceeded to Alice Springs without any prisoners. The only shooting we did was in self-defence. I consider that as it was I took undue risks.

*W.G. Murray.*

*Taken & sworn before me at  
Alice Springs this nineteenth  
day of January 1929*

*P. Harrington  
Coroner*

**DEPOSITION OF WITNESS**

**THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA**

**THE EXAMINATION OF** William George Murray

of Alice Springs Taken and acknowledged on behalf of our

Sovereign Lord the King touching the death of 14 aboriginals

between 24th September and the 15th October of one thousand nine hundred

and twentyeight before me, Victor George Harrington, one of

His Majesty's Coroners for the said Territory, on an inquisition

then and there taken ( ~~on view of the body of~~ ~~them~~ ~~and those lying dead~~ )

~~and those lying dead~~;

**THIS DEPOSITION SAITH:** My name is William George Murray. I am a Mounted Constable in the Central Australia Police Force. I arrived at Broadmeadow Station on 24th September 1928 in answer to a report from W. Morton in regard to an attack of him by certain wild blacks of the Walnulla Tribe. Accompanied by W. Morton and two natives I proceeded down the Lander River to Tomahawk Waterhole. On nearing the water I instructed my two natives to stay with the packhorses and keep them well in the rear. Morton rode down the bed of the creek and I was about 10 yards out from the left bank in the scrub. I saw about seven male natives and galloped and rounded them up, called to Morton for assistance, dismounted. Several of the natives immediately rushed me with boomerangs, nulla nullas and yamsticks. I received a number of blows, lost my horse, and as there was no sign of Morton to give me assistance I drew my revolver and fired shooting one native. The shots attracted Mr. Morton who galloped to my assistance. The blacks were still attacking me and we both fired several shots at them. Four were killed. The other three had not attacked me and informed me that these four had tried to kill Morton. The dead bodies were also recognised by Morton as some of his assailants. Four were killed ~~with~~ altogether.

We then proceeded to another water 30 miles N.E. of Boomerang Waterhole. We found the tracks of a number of natives there making in the direction of Circle Well. On arrival at Circle Well about eight natives were rounded up. All were males. They were instructed by W. Morton to put down their weapons. Two refused to do so so I dismounted to disarm and arrest them. The two who refused to lay down their arms were recognised by Mr. Morton as the first two who had attacked him. Immediately I dismounted these two rushed me and in the ensuing struggle I got possession of a tomahawk which ~~one~~ one had in his hand. He also had a boomerang which he was striking at me with. I hit him on the head with the tomahawk and he fell dead. The other one was still striking at me with a short jabbing spear. When I struck the other one he stopped striking at me and tried to drive the spear into me. I felt that I was in great danger of being speared so I

Taken and sworn before me at

Alice Springs this nineteenth  
day of January, one thousand  
nine hundred and twenty nine.

*W. G. Murray*

*V. G. Harrington*  
**SHERIFF CORONER**

ALASKA TERRITORY DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
BUREAU OF LAND MANAGEMENT

W. J. Morton.

2.

We then proceeded to a soak on the Hansen River and there rounded up about 40 natives - male and female. There were about nine adult males in the party. They were told repeatedly to put down their weapons and be arrested. I recognised most of them as being amongst the natives who had attacked me. About half of them laid down their weapons but the others would not. We tried to get them away from where they had put their weapons but could not do so. Constable Murray dismounted and they immediately attacked him. The ones who had put their weapons down snatched them up. I remained mounted. Constable Murray and one native wrestled for a spear when the spear broke leave the sharp end with Constable Murray. As the natives were attacking strongly Constable Murray speared one native in the chest. He then jumped back and called to me to shoot or they would get him. I immediately dismounted and fired several shots with the result that eight natives were killed and we both escaped uninjured. If we had not shot we would both have been killed by these natives. One of the male natives stood back and did not engage in the fight. He was not recognised by me and was not arrested but allowed to go free. As the fight commenced I heard the natives telling their lubras to go away as they intended to kill us. The lubras were all let go. I know of at least one who was in the attack on me at my camp who has not yet been arrested, He was not amongst any of these parties.

*W. J. Morton*

*Taken & sworn before me  
at Alice Springs this nineteenth  
day of January one thousand  
nine hundred and twenty nine*

*P. G. Harrington  
Sheriff Coroner*

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA  
(CENTRAL AUSTRALIA)  
DEPOSITION OF WITNESS.

THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

THE EXAMINATION OF William John Morton

of Broadmeadow Station taken and acknowledged on behalf of our

Sovereign Lord the King touching the death of 14 Aboriginals  
or about

on the 24th day of September one thousand nine hundred

and twentyeight before me, Victor George Carrington, one of

His Majesty's Coroners for the said Territory, on an inquisition

then and there taken (on view of the body of then

~~and there lying dead).~~

**THIS DEPOSITION SAITH:** My name is William John Morton. I am a pastoralist of Broadmeadow Station. I remember the 24th September 1926. Constable Murray arrived at my camp in answer to my report regarding an attack on me by a number of wild aboriginals of the Walmulla tribe. Constable Murray and I with two aboriginals to look after the horses proceeded to Tomahawk Waterhole about 50 miles N.W. of our station. Nearing Tomahawk Waterhole we separated - myself riding along the bed of the creek - looking for tracks of natives. While doing so I heard several shots and galloped into the scrub towards the shooting. I saw four natives attacking Constable Murray with nulla nullas. I saw them hit him several times. I dismounted as he called out "Fire". I immediately fired several shots. Four natives were shot. Three other natives were there but were not attacking us. If we had not shot those four natives Constable Murray would have been killed. I asked them in their own lingo the whereabouts of my other assailants. I had recognised the four killed as being amongst those who had attempted to murder me. We let these three go as they were not connected with the attack on me.

We then proceeded back to Big Water Hole and then went 30 miles N.E. to another water that I knew and there saw tracks of natives but no natives. We followed these tracks to Circle Well, and there rounded up eight male adult niggers. They were told repeatedly by me to put down their weapons. Two refused to do so. Constable Murray dismounted to disarm and arrest them. They immediately attacked him with boomerangs and a tomahawk. A struggle followed in which Constable Murray took the tomahawk from one native and hit him with it on the head. The native was killed. The other native was hitting Constable Murray with a jabbing spear and just then endeavoured to spear Constable Murray when I fired. Constable Murray fired at the same moment and the native fell dead. I had previously recognised these two natives as being amongst my attackers. The other six natives did not enter into the conflict and were not concerned with the previous attack on me. We questioned them as to the whereabouts of other blacks and then let them go.

Taken and sworn before me  
at Alice Springs this nineteenth  
day of January one thousand nine  
hundred and twenty six

W. Morton  
Victor George Carrington  
CORONER

ABSTRACT OF AN INQUIRY TAKEN BEFORE VICTOR GEORGE CARRINGTON, Sheriff at Alice Springs  
 on the 11th day of January 1929.

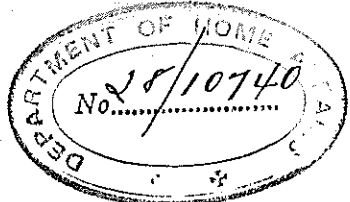
NAME, AGE, RESIDENCE, AND OCCUPATION OF DEFENDANT	NAME OF JUROR	NAME OF WITNESS	NUMBER OF WITNESSES	NUMBER OF JURORS	NUMBER OF DAYS OF TRIAL	NO. OF MILEAGE FORER.

14 aboriginals of the  
 Walnulla Tribe  
 names and  
 ages unknown.

no jury  
 available

W. J. Morton  
 W. G. Murray.

That fourteen aboriginals  
 on or about 24<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1928  
 at Broadmeadow Station  
 in the Territory of Central Australia  
 were killed by a Police Party  
 consisting of Mr. W. G. Murray, W. J. Morton who shot  
 who then and there being under  
 reasonable fear of life or limb  
 in consequence of assaults & threats  
 against him made by the said  
 fourteen aboriginals did kill  
 the fourteen aboriginals in  
 self defense by shooting and  
 otherwise.



I hereby certify that the above is a correct abstract that the witness named  
 Medical Practitioner within the meaning of Act 132 of 1924; and that I did not find it necessary to order a post  
 mortem examination.

W. Carrington  
 Sheriff

is a legally qualified

[34]

[342]

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA  
(CENTRAL AUSTRALIA)  
DEPOSITION OF WITNESS.

THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

THE EXAMINATION OF

William John Horton

of Broadmeadow Station taken and acknowledged on behalf of our  
Majesty Lord the King touching the death of Walgardu  
on the 28th day of August one thousand nine hundred  
and twentyeight before me, Victor George Carrington, one of  
His Majesty's Coroners for the said Territory, on an inquisition  
then and there taken ( ~~on view of the body of~~ ~~then~~  
~~and there lying dead~~ ).

**THIS DEPOSITION SAITH:** My name is William John Horton and I  
am a Pastoralist of Broadmeadow Station. I remember the 28th  
August 1928. I was having breakfast at Boomerang Hole when  
three natives walked into my camp. They sat by my fire. I told  
them to go back and sit down. They did so but immediately one  
fellow came and asked me for meat, as he was hungry. On handing him  
a piece of meat he seized my wrist, swung behind me and caught the  
other wrist. At the same time he called for the others. The other  
two rushed and scruffed me. I saw a mob of natives coming at me out  
of the titree. I knew what I was up against so I fought my way to  
my swag to get my revolver. I received several blows on the head.  
When I got my revolver I commenced to fire resulting in the death  
of one native. I arrived back at my main camp in a weak and dazed  
condition. I then reported the matter to the Police. If  
I had not been able to get to my revolver and fire it I would have  
been killed.

I understand the language of the natives and I heard  
them calling to one another to kill me quick.

*W J Horton*

Taken and sworn before me  
at Alice Springs this ~~unmetank~~  
day of January one thousand nine  
hundred and ~~twentynine~~

*V G Carrington*  
**VICTOR GEORGE CARRINGTON**  
CORONER.

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS  
 No. 28/10748 (34b)

ABSTRACT OF AN INQUISTION taken before Victor George Carrington, Sheriff at Alice Springs on the twentieth day of January, 1929.

NAME	RESIDENCE	REASON OF IMPRISONMENT	NUMBER OF YEARS IMPRISONED	INDING OF COURT	CRIMES FOR WHICH IMPRISONED	NO. OF DAYS OF IMP.	ALLIANCE
------	-----------	------------------------	----------------------------	-----------------	-----------------------------	---------------------	----------

Walgarra no party available W. J. Horton that Walgarra on or one

about 45 years old.  
 Melmulla Lake.

about 28th August 1928  
 at Broome known Okie  
 in the vicinity of Herbert  
 Roberts was killed by  
 W. J. Horton of Broome  
 Okie, who then was then  
 being under reasonable fear  
 of life or limb in consequence  
 of assaults and threats  
 against him made by Walgarra  
 and other aboriginals who  
 kill the said Walgarra by  
 shooting

I hereby certify that the above is a correct statement; that the witness named \_\_\_\_\_ is a legally qualified Medical Practitioner within the meaning of Act 332 of 1894 and that I did not find it necessary to order a post mortem examination.

Victor George Carrington  
 SHERIFF CORONER.

W.G. Murray.

order. Major and Dodger were bringing the horses up in the rear. Tracker Paddy had charge of the two prisoners who we had brought with us to show us where the other natives were. On sighting the camp I increased my pace to a gallop. The remainder of my party did likewise. As I approached the natives they assembled in some low scrub. I dismounted to disarm one native who appeared to be the only one armed and then to arrest the alleged murderers. Immediately I dismounted the whole party of natives including lubras jumped to their feet with weapons in hand having had them concealed in the grass and rushed me. They gave me several blows with boomerangs and yamsticks. As I could not see any of my party in sight to render me assistance I realised that I would be overpowered and badly injured if not killed. I drew my revolver and fired two shots at natives who were actually in holts with me. The two natives were shot dead. The shots attracted the notice of the remainder of my party. Some of them were quickly on the scene. I heard several shots fired and the natives ceased their attack. When order was restored it was found that four natives including one lubra were dead and that one lubra was badly wounded. She died after about an hour. She received attention until she died. The three male natives and one lubra were recognised by the native boy Dodger who was formerly employed by the murdered man Brooks as being the natives who were camped in the vicinity of Brooks camp. The five bodies were buried. The camp was searched and a quantity of property which was recognised by Stafford as the property of Brooks. It is my opinion that the natives of this camp had planned to be in readiness to fight any one who approached I consider that if these natives had not been shot I at the least would have been killed.

We spent three days looking for tracks of other natives concerned in the murder of Brooks. We did not find any. We then proceeded via Conniston Station where we left Stafford and the two prisoners, to 6 Mile soak which is about 32 miles N.W. of Conniston Station and there found tracks of a number of natives travelling S.W. We left the packhorses with Major and Dodger at the 6 Mile Soak and followed the tracks about 10 miles and came upon a natives camp, in the scrub. There were six male natives and about 23 women and children. The six males assembled with weapons in hand and came out to meet us. They ordered us to leave their camp and threatened to kill us if we did not go away. My trackers, on my instruction, ordered them several times to put down their weapons and cautioned them of the consequences should they attempt to fight. The natives commenced hostilities by throwing boomerangs. Some of my party narrowly avoided being struck. The whole six had been recognised by name and description by my Tracker Paddy. I fired several shots wide of the natives to frighten them. This only had them commence fighting in earnest. They evidently did not know the value of our firearms. Two spears were thrown at Saxby who narrowly avoided being hit. I then called on the party to fire. I also fired myself as I considered the lives of myself and party were in danger. We did not leave the natives alone because they were recognised murderers and it was my duty to arrest them. Three natives were killed and the other three were wounded and taken prisoners. These were attended to as far as possible. They and also the lubras told us that the whole of the six males had been implicated in the murder of Brooks. The prisoners and lubras and children were taken back to the 6 Mile camp - arriving there about midnight. They were guarded through the night but it was found in the morning that two of the prisoners were dead. We buried the two dead and instructed the lubras and children to remain there and then left with the other prisoner for Briscoes Camp about six miles away. The prisoner was getting weaker and we had some difficulty in getting to water. He died whilst at Briscoes camp and was buried about half a mile away.

W.G. Murray

R. Harrington  
Coroner



W.G. Murray ALBERTA 3.

We then proceeded to Stafford Spring about 30 miles South of Briscoes camp; picked up tracks of a number of natives making West. We followed these for some distance and we arrived at Jockatoo Creek and camped for the night. The following morning a party of natives were sighted on the ranges. I directed the members of my party to proceed in various directions to prevent the natives escaping and to detain any they came across so that I could question them. Tracker Paddy and Major proceeded on foot to follow the tracks. I rode to the foot of the hill, dismounted and tied up my horse and after that proceeded on foot. After going some little distance I sighted five natives, in the hills with Major and Paddy close behind them. When I came upon them the trackers had two male handcuffed together. From enquired I learnt that these two had assisted to kill Brooks and instructed my tracker to make a smoke which was a prearranged signal that the natives had been overtaken and to recall the others of my party. Whilst making the smoke I noticed that the natives had slipped the handcuffs, and were making off through the dense scrub. My trackers called on them to stop but they continued to run. I fired three shots with my revolver over their heads but it had no effect so I fired at one. One native fell shot dead. The other was out of revolver range so I called to my tracker to get the rifle. The tracker got the rifle and fired at the other native and shot him dead. The bodies were buried and we then proceeded west, after first questioning the other blackfellow and two lubras. As they gave us a satisfactory explanation as to their movements during the past few weeks they were allowed to go free. We travelled about 36 miles and sighted about 30 natives including women and children sitting under some cliffs. They made for the rocks and caves when they saw us. The party divided in various directions leaving the three natives to attend to the horses. I dismounted and went on foot among the rocks and caves. Whilst passing the mouth of a cave two natives rushed out and struck me several blows with yam sticks. I fired and shot one dead. I had the bruised of blows for several weeks. The other native made off. I called on him to stop but he continued and I lost sight on him in the scrub and rocks. After further searching I sighted a blackfellow running and followed and arrested him without firing a shot. His name was Alirkra. I then took him to where the horses were and found the remainder of the party with the exception of Wilson there. They had at the camp two seriously wounded blacks. The natives were attended to but died while we were having lunch. We then returned to Conniston station with one prisoner. I examined the two prisoners who had been left there and found that the wounded one was in a serious condition. I gave him what attention was possible and washed the wound. He was unable to walk and died about 11 o'clock in the morning and was buried near Conniston Station. I then left for Alice Springs with the two prisoners.

G. Murray.

*Taken & sworn before me  
at Alice Springs this nineteenth  
day of January 1929.*

DEPOSITION OF WITNESS.

THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA

THE EXAMINATION OF

William George Murray

of Alice Springs Taken and acknowledged on behalf of our Sovereign Lord the King touching the death of seventeen aboriginals on the 15th to 17th day of August one thousand nine hundred and twenty eight before me, Victor George Carrington, one of His Majesty's Coroners for the said Territory, on an inquisition then and there taken ( ~~on the body of~~ then ~~remains lying dead~~ ).

THIS DEPOSETH SAITH: My name is William George Murray and I am a Mounted Constable in the Police Force of the Territory of Central Australia. In consequence of a reports received I arrived at Conniston Station on 12 August 1928. The report concerned the murder of Frederick Brooks by Aborigines. I had two native trackers and instructed them to keep an eye over the native camp at Conniston Station and allow no natives to depart to spread the news of my arrival and if any new arrivals arrived they were to be detained. On 15th August I heard excited voices in the camp. I rushed to ascertain the cause and found my two trackers endeavouring to arrest two male natives. They had succeeded in placing a chain around each ones neck but were unable to lock it as the key was in my possession. On hearing the scene one native broke free and attacked me with the loose end of the chain. He dealt me several blows across the shoulders. The second native then got free and was coming to the assistance of the first one. Realising that that the position was serious, the trackers were knocked up and if the blacks had got me down they would have no difficulty in striking a fatal blow and that they were likely to do that I drew my revolver and fired at one native. The bullet struck him over the left eye and he fell senseless. I then struggled with the other and arrested him. I secured him in chains. I attended to the wounded native. He recovered consciousness after about an hour. He was then also secured in chains, for the night.

All preparations to follow in pursuit of the murderer of Brooks were completed on the 15th August and we set out on the morning of the sixteenth. There were eight in the party - four whites ( Myself, Stafford, Sarby and Briscoe) and four blacks ( Half-caste Wilson, Trackers Paddy and Eggor and a small boy named Dodger). After travelling about twelve miles the natives of the party informed me that we were nearing the camp of certain natives. The party then advanced in extended

Taken and sworn before me at

*W. G. Murray*

Alice Springs this nineteenth day of January one thousand nine hundred and twenty nine.

*V. G. Carrington*  
SHERIFF CORONER

Constable Murray got certain information there which took us to the 6 Mile camp further N.W. on the Lander River. There we picked up tracks which took us about 10 miles in a S.W. direction. We again spread out so as to surround the camp. I was in the same position. As we approached the camp the blacks picked up their weapons - spears and boomerangs and started shouting at us. ~~They were~~ By their actions and shouting I think they meant us to go away. We had no native with us who could understand them. I went to the back of the camp about 150 yards from Constable Murray. I could tell there was trouble by the noise of the blacks and I could hear the whites telling them to put their arms down. I could not see any other white man. I heard several shots. I made back to get in touch with the white to give assistance. The blacks threw two spears at me. I saw the spears coming and dodged. I fired four shots at the blacks. I did not see any one fall and do not know whether I hit anyone. The blacks were throwing boomerangs and spears and I knew they were in danger. When the conflict ceased we rounded the camp up. Three black men were dead. I do not know the names of any of the blacks. Three others were wounded. We took these three back to the river. They walked. Two were in a bad way. We got back to the camp about midnight. The fight took place between 4 and 5 o'clock I think. When I got up in the morning one of the prisoners were dead. Another died shortly afterwards. We started the other prisoner walking slowly with the plant. He had a lot of trouble getting along. I suggested to Constable Murray to put him on a horse. The black said through an interpreter that he couldn't ride and was afraid to get on a horse. He was wounded in the flank. We arrived at Briscoes camp and gave the prisoner a drink. He was failing fast and died shortly afterwards. I saw Constable Murray looking after him but I did not notice what he did. From Briscoes camp we went to Brook's Spring about 25 miles south. We picked up tracks there and followed them to Cockatoo Spring. Blacks were seen in the range and Constable Murray asked me to go on to a certain water close handy and keep guard and arrest any natives who came in. I went there and stayed there an hour or more. I heard shots in the hills. I then saw smoke and men moving about. I realised that the blacks had been overtaken and no assistance was needed so I went back to the camp. The camp was packed and was moving to the spring where I was. Shortly after I joined the plant Constable Murray came in with a blackfellow and two gins. These were released. I do not know why. I think it was because they weren't concerned in the murder of Brooks. We then went about 40 miles west and there blacks were sighted on the side of the hill. We made for them to surround them but they ran into the rocks. We spread in all directions trying to capture them. I was on the right of the party. I saw blacks on the hills. Got ahead of them and tried to make them stop. I fired two or three shots past them. I did not try to hit them. I tried to frighten them and make them stop. The only result was that they waved and jeered. They went on through the rocks. I could only see them now and again. They were all armed. It was about two hours before the party reassembled. I could hear several shots. When I got to the camp there was one prisoner and one native badly wounded and one dead. The wounded native died about half an hour after I got to the camp. I do not know who shot the natives. I heard that another native was shot but did not see him. These were all males. We released a few gins who were had got together and returned to Conniston bringing the prisoner with us. Constable Murray then left for Alice Springs with the two prisoners. I do not remember any other natives being killed. When I first arrived at the Station before going with the party I saw two prisoners on a chain. One of these died the day we got back finally.

*Taken & sworn before me at  
Conniston Station this thirteenth  
day of January 1929.*

*J Saxby*

*H. Harrington  
Sheriff Coroner*

## DEPOSITION OF WITNESS.

[348]

THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

THE EXAMINATION OF John Sarby  
of Conniston Stn taken and acknowledged on behalf of our  
Sovereign Lord the King touching the death of 17 aboriginals  
on the 15 to 27th day of August one thousand nine hundred  
and twentyeight before me, Victor George Carrington, one of  
His Majesty's Coroners for the said Territory, on an inquisition  
then and there taken ( ~~on view of the body of~~ ~~them~~  
~~and there lying dead~~ ).

THIS DEPOSITION SAITH: I am a prospector. At present I am well  
sinking at Conniston Station. On 16th August I went with a Police  
Party under Constable Murray to a place about 12 miles west of the  
station. The blacks then told us that the bush blacks were close.  
Our object was to arrest the murderers of Frederick Brooks. It was  
agreed that we should spread out so as to surround the camp.  
Constable Murray warned us that he wanted to arrest all the blacks he  
could and to see that they didn't escape. I was next to Constable  
Murray on his left. I saw him start to canter. I increased my pace  
to keep level with him. I saw him ride into the camp and I made for  
the back of the camp. I heard a hulabaloo among the niggers - some  
shouting and the rattle of spears. When I looked around I saw Constable  
Murray's horse galloping away. I went in closer and saw the niggers  
rush him. They were all armed with sticks, spears and boomerangs.  
In the scrub I couldn't see Constable Murray I heard Constable Murray  
shout to them. In the noise I couldn't hear what he said. I then heard  
two shots. The blacks kept on towards the spot where I thought  
Constable Murray was. I fired three shots at the lead of them.  
I couldn't see whether I hit anyone. I heard two other firearms  
come into action from different directions but do not know who fired.  
The blacks then stopped. I was about 50 yards away when I fired.  
I then round behind the camp to see whether any blacks were getting  
away. I did not see any. When I fired at the blacks I thought  
Constable Murray had been speared and was down as his horse was  
galloping away. When I returned to where Constable Murray was I  
saw Constable Murray, Mr. Stafford and a tracker collecting spears  
and cloths and other items which someone told me belonged to Brooks.  
I saw three blacks and one gin on the ground. I did not get off my  
horse. I believe there was another gin hit but I did not see her.  
Constable Murray asked me if I had any idea who shot ~~at~~ the gins. I  
told him I had no idea and suggested that I go down and find water  
for the plant which I did. I did not see the blacks buried as I was  
away digging a soak. From there we returned to the Station and  
then went down to Briscoe's camp about 25 miles N.W. of the Station

Taken and sworn before me

at Conniston Stn this <sup>thirteenth</sup> ~~twelfth~~ <sup>th</sup> ~~th~~  
day of January, one thousand nine  
hundred and <sup>twentynine</sup> ~~twenty~~

J Sarby

V. G. Carrington  
SHERIFF CORONER.

DEPOSITION OF WITNESS.

IN THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

THE EXAMINATION OF Randal Beresford Stafford

of Conniston Station taken and acknowledged on behalf of our

Sovereign Lord the King touching the death of 17 aboriginals

between the 15 and 27 day of August one thousand nine hundred

and twentyeight before me, Victor George Carrington, one of

His Majesty's Coroners for the said Territory, on an inquisition

then and there taken (~~on view of the body of~~ then

~~and there lying dead).~~

THIS DEPOSETH SAITH: I am a pastoralist atv Conniston Station.

I with a Police Party left Conniston on the morning of about 16th August. We went about 8 miles West. We had dinner and Mr. M Murray said "I want to arrest all the natives I can. There is to be no shooting and do not interfere with women or children." After going about two miles further the party divided. I rode on the extreme south wing to prevent any natives escaping. Constable Murray alone rode into the camp. After going about three miles I saw Mr. Murray start to hasten towards the camp. I knew then that the blacks were camped close handy. Being a calm day I heard a big rattle of blacks weapons. I could hear the noise of wood such as boomerangs and spears make. I heard Mr. Murrays voice ordering them to stop. He spoke in English. The blacks could not understand English. I could not see Constable Murray on account of thick scrub. I heard a big noise of blacks such as when there is a fight on amongst themselves. I was by this time galloping for the back of the camp to stop others from escaping., when I heard some shots fired. In the noise I could not tell how many shots were fired. I knew that the blacks had attacked and galloped to the assistance of Constable Murray. When I got there I found that he was on foot and that his horse had got away from him. The first thing I saw was a native lying on the ground and also a lubra. One of our black boys galloped up to the fray. The first thing he said was "Thats the one wantem killem you" pointing to the blackfellow lying on the ground. Mr. Murray turned to me and said "The hounds attacked me and were surrounding me. I didn't want to shoot but had to to save ourselves". I then walked over to the lubra, got a small tin and offered her some water. She wouldn't drink it straight away but did so a few minutes later. At that time I saw only two dead. I saw a number of spears, boomerangs, nulla nullas and shields. Theyb were hidden in the bushes where a black fellow could snatch them in an instant but where a white man wouldn't notice them. While I was collecting these weapons another lubra and two more blacks dead. I did not fire any shot as I was too late on the scene. I did not see any of the natives killed. Next morning I left the party to see if any blacks were at White Stone. None were there and I came home. I was not with the party on any other occasion.

Had I been there in time I would have fired shots.

at Conniston this thirteenth day of January one thousand nine hundred and twentyeight.

R. B. Stafford  
Victor G. Carrington  
SHERIFF CORONER.

Paddy the Police boy was amongst the party ahead of the packs. A bag containing coat shirt singlet tomahawk butcher knife a wallet and about 1 lb of tobacco broken into little bits was brought into the camp. They were taken from the camp of the blacks and were recognised as the property of Mr. Brooks. We then camped for the night. The next day we looked for more natives but couldn't find any. The party was scattered amongst the hills looking for natives I did not see any more natives. I went with the packs and Mr. Stafford to Cockatoo Springs. Dodga and Major were also with the packs. I did not see any natives shot and I did not see any more dead bodies. I heard some shots from the hills. I have heard that other natives were killed. At Cockatoo Springs some ~~two lubras~~ two lubras and a blackfellow were brought into camp and let go. When Constable Murray tried to arrest the natives previously mentioned, the natives had spears in their hands. They had their hands raised as if to throw them. The natives were about 15 yards from Constable Murray. I was fully 200 yards away.

*Taken & sworn before me  
at Boundary Creek this thirteenth  
day of January one thousand  
nine hundred and twenty six*

*M. B. uscoe*

*A. G. Harrington  
Sheriff Coroner.*

DEPOSITION OF WITNESS

THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA

To wit.

THE EXAMINATION OF William Briscoe

OF Conniston Taken and acknowledged on behalf of our

Sovereign Lord the King touching the death of seventeen abos.

between the 15 & 27 day of August one thousand nine hundred and twentyeight before us, Victor George Carrington, one of His Majesty's Coroners for the said Territory, on an inquisition then and there taken.

THIS DEPOSITION SAITH: I am an employee of R.B. Stafford of Conniston Station and am at present at Boundary Soak. About 14th August I arrived at Conniston Station. I saw two natives on the chain. They were chained to a tree. One had a ~~was~~ bullet wound over one eye and also had a cut on his head. On 15th August I with Constable Murray, Saxeby, Stafford and three boys and a half-caste went West to look for natives that had murdered Brooks. After travelling about 10 miles the natives said blackfellows close up. The country was very scrubby and there low hills on the right. Mr. Murray said to us "I want to take all prisoners I can" "No shooting allowed". All the whites were riding in the lead spread out scouting for the camp of the blacks. We were about half a mile in front of the pack horses. The half-caste Alex was with us and the natives were with the pack horses. Between 3 and 4 o'clock in the afternoon I saw Constable gallop quickly in the scrub. The only other person I could see was the half-caste on my left. I saw Constable Murray jump off his horse and try to arrest a native. There were about four men and a large number of lubras. The men and lubras all had sticks and nulla nullas and started to run towards Constable Murray. I said to the half-caste "Get in there and help Mr. Murray". There was a noise in the scrub which drew my attention away from them. I thought it may have been natives escaping. I heard some shots fired. I do not know who fired them. When I got back to the party all the natives were bunched together. There were three or four lying on the ground. I saw yam sticks and nulla nullas lying around the flat. I also saw about 30 newly sharpened spears in a heap. Constable Murray said to me "Its absolutely useless to try and arrest these natives. I had to draw my revolver to save myself" He meant that if he had not shot them they would have killed him. I took the packs when they arrived and made a camp.

Taken and sworn before me at Boundary Soak this thirteenth day of Jan. one thousand nine hundred and twentyeight

W Briscoe  
Carrington  
CORONER.

ABSTRACT OF AN INQUISITION taken before Victor George Harrington, Sheriff at Alice Springs and elsewhere on the 13-19<sup>th</sup> day of January 1929.

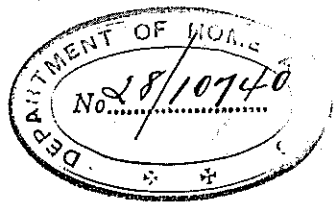
4444  
 Name, age, residence, and condition of deceased  
 Names of Jurors  
 Names of witnesses  
 Finding of Coroner  
 Grounds for holding inquest.  
 No. of days of inq.  
 4420

Seventeen aboriginals shot by Police Party whilst endeavouring to arrest the murderer of Frederick Brooks  
 names unknown  
 ages unknown  
 Malmulla Tribe

no jury available  
 W. Briscoe,  
 R. B. Stafford,  
 J. Seaby.  
 Constables W. S. Murray, Partis, who then and there being under reasonable fear of life or limb in consequence of assaults and threats against them made by the said aboriginals did kill the said aboriginals in self defence by shooting.

7

OFFICE OF THE GOVERNMENT REGISTRAR  
 ALICE SPRINGS



I hereby certify that the above is a correct abstract; that the witness named \_\_\_\_\_ is a legally qualified Medical Practitioner within the meaning of Act 332 of 1884; and that I did not find it necessary to order a post mortem examination.  
 V. Harrington  
 SHERIFF-CORONER.

[352]



DEPOSITION OF WITNESS  
THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA

To wit.

THE EXAMINATION OF Peter Aboriginal  
OF White Rock Taken and acknowledged on behalf of our  
Sovereign Lord the King touching the death of Wangaridge  
on the sixteenth day of September one thousand nine hundred  
and twentyeight before me, Victor George Carrington, one of His  
Majesty's Coroners for the said Territory, on an inquisition then  
and there taken.

THIS DEPOSETH SAITH: I remember the 16th September. I was at  
the camp near the well that night. The lubra and pickanani were  
there. I saw boss lie down on bed near the well. I saw a  
blackfellow come up and lubra been tellem boss. I was drawing water  
I saw one boy come up. He had a boomerang. I saw boss jump out  
of bed and take the rifle. I heard boss shoot with rifle. The boy  
ran away into the bush. The boy came back later on the same night  
Boss was on the bed. I told boss black boy come up. Boss take  
rifle again. I saw boss go to fire and pull ~~bullet~~ bullet out of  
rifle. The bullet was stuck. I saw the wild black come back  
again. I saw boss shoot boy in chest. I saw the black raise  
his boomerang to kill boss. The black boy fell down and died.  
Boss and I carry black boy down the pad to frighten away other blacks.  
Next day Boss and me took black and buried him and put boomerang  
on top.

*his + mark*  
*Peter*

Taken and sworn before me at  
*White Rock* this *twelfth*  
day of *January* one thousand  
nine hundred and *twentyeight*

*V. G. Carrington*  
CORONER.

ABSTRACT OF AN INQUIRY taken before Victor George Carrington, Sheriff at ~~White Springs~~ *White Rock, Sanders River, B.C.* on the *twelfth* day of *January*, 1929.

4444

Name, age, residence, and condition of deceased	names of Jurors	names of witnesses	finding of Coroner	Grounds for holding inquest.	No. of days of inq.	mileage Coroner.
---	-----------------	--------------------	--------------------	------------------------------	---------------------	------------------

*Aboriginal*  
*Wangaridge*

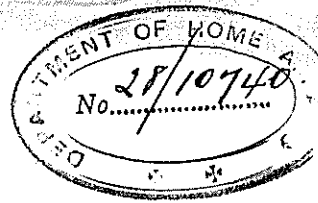
*no jury available*

*A. Elsworth*  
*Alb. Poir.*

*That Wangaridge was killed by A. Elsworth on 16th Sept. 1928 in the Territory of Central Australia who then and there being under reasonable fear of life or limb in consequence of assaults and threats against him made by the said Wangaridge and other aboriginals did kill the said Wangaridge in self defence by shooting.*

*One*

*4.20 Mile*



I hereby certify that the above is a correct abstract; that the witness named ~~found~~ *found* is a Legally qualified Medical Practitioner within the meaning of Act 332 of 1884; and that I did not find it necessary to order a post Mortem examination.

*V. G. Carrington*  
SHERIFF CORONER.

354

ABSTRACT OF AN INQUIRY

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS

DEPOSITION OF WITNESS

THE TERRITORY OF CENTRAL AUSTRALIA

To wit.

THE EXAMINATION OF Henry Edward Tilmouth

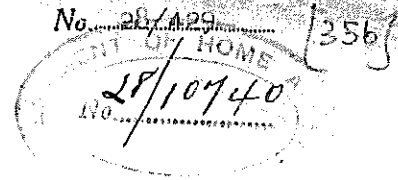
OF Wapperby taken and acknowledged on behalf of our Sovereign Lord the King touching the death of Wangaridge on the sixteenth day of September one thousand nine hundred and twentyeight before me, Victor George Carrington, one of His Majesty's Coroners for the said Territory, on an inquisition then and there taken.

THIS DEPOSITION SAITH: My name is Henry Edward Tilmouth. I am par owner of Wapperby Station. Before the end of August one nigger walked out onto the road and stuck me up, and through my blackboy threatened me with the boomerang and told me I would have to get out of the country, I fired two shots to frighten him. I did not try to hit him although I could have hit him easily. I told my boy to tell him to get away and not make trouble. He could not talk English. On 10th September two niggers came up near the camp about 9 p.m.. My niggers told me they were sneaking around. My blacks were frightened. I walked out into the bushes to see if I could see them. My dogs rushed them barking. I could hear them running and followed them about a quarter of a mile. They started to belt my dog and I fired a shot to frighten them. They then went west and I sooled the dog on again. They again belted the dog off. I fired another shot to frighten them. They then went away and I saw no more of them. On 16 September one nigger sneaked up near my bed at the well and my nigger ran up and told me that the blacks were sneaking up. I walked out about 25 yards. The nigger was about 40 or 50 yards away. I fired one shot to scare him. He did not move and I started to walk towards him. The dog went after him. He ran a little way and I tried to load the rifle but the bullet jammed when coming into the breach. Bulled exhibited. I followed him a little way till I saw that he was going to wait for me. I did not follow as my rifle was out of order but came back. I was back about 10 minutes getting he bullet out. The nigger came back about that time and my black told me. I started to go into the open to see if I could see anything and my boy said "Lookout no go long open". I ran behind the blacks humpe - my working boy's humpey. I could see the nigger coming up on the other side. I called on him to stop. As soon as I spoke he raised his boomerang to throw it. I had the rifle at my shoulder. I did not look along the barrel. I was watching his hand with the boomerang. I fired at him to stop him. The bullet entered his body over the heart. I had no further trouble with the blacks.

Taken and sworn before me at

White Horse Station this twelfth day of January one thousand nine hundred and twentyeight

H. E. Tilmouth  
V. G. Carrington  
CORONER.

*Attacks on  
White men***COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.**

PUBLIC SERVICE INSPECTOR,

POST OFFICE PLACE, ADELAIDE.

500-1.28 9321

24th January, 1929.

The Secretary,  
Home Affairs Department,  
CANBERRA F.C.T.

Board of Inquiry. Shooting Aboriginals.  
-----

On the 15th January Mr. A. O'Kelly wired from Alice Springs asking that two reserved seats and sleepers might be secured on the express from Adelaide to Melbourne on Thursday, 24th January.

2. It was presumed that the two tickets were for the Chairman and Police Inspector Giles respectively. It was ascertained this morning, however, that this was not so as Inspector Giles was not going to Melbourne. The second ticket was required for Mr. Plumridge, the Melbourne Herald Representative, who has been travelling with the commission.

3. The Railway Department have been requested to cancel the two orders as Mr. O'Kelly desires a through ticket to Canberra, which has been issued on the order signed "F. J. Quinlan" and handed to the Chairman before leaving New South Wales.

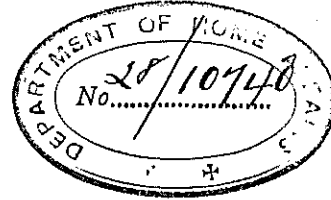
4. The charge for alteration in the case of Mr. O'Kelly will be 1/6 but the Inquiry Clerk states that 11/6 must be paid in connection with the transfer of the accommodation from Inspector Giles to Mr. Plumridge. The latter has, of course, obtained a ticket "Adelaide to Melbourne" for which he has paid cash.

5. With regard to the "Alteration Charge of 11/6," I have taken this matter up with the Railway Department and hope to obtain an assurance that an account for only 1/6 will be rendered in place of 11/6.

6. This information is forwarded in order that you may be in a position to check the Railway Accounts as they come to hand and thus obviate the possibility of an overpayment should the Railway Department inadvertently render accounts direct to you for the two tickets mentioned above, which have been cancelled.

*Noted  
H  
2/1/29*

*[Signature]*  
G.P.S. Inspector S.A.



[357]

" VALLEY VISTA "

Hornsby  
31/1/29

MINISTER FOR HOME & TERRITORIES

Canberra. N.S.Wales

1 - FEB 1929 A.M.

Sir, " KILLING NO MURDER. "

The fore-gone verdict of the BOARD appointed by Ministers in " Murder of Aborigines " case , means that anyone can now go on murdering aborigines with impunity.

Nothing so shocking and harmful to the good name of Australia has transpired for a long time; and the responsibility for the personel of the Board rests upon present Minters.

I have written a book upon this matter; and I have seen the results of Felice bodies paid by the Queensland govt. to destroy natives. The infamous verdict puts Australia back into the bloody days of the 'seventies and 'eighties . when ever a hundred thousand natives were murdered by Australian govt. as an easy way of getting over the Native Question.

As surely as GOD ever punishes a national sin , as He does an individual contempt for His LAWS, so Australia MUST suffer for this infamous piece of work!

I am, Sir &c.  
*Arthur J. Vogan*  
Arthur J. Vogan

[358]

Accountant

Please note memo  
24/1/29 from P.S. Imp. Adelaide

JAC  
2/4/29

Noted  
JAC  
2/4/29

[359]

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS.  
~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~

GB/EK.

28/10740.

4th February, 1929.

The Commonwealth Public Service Inspector  
for South Australia,  
Post Office Place,  
ADELAIDE. S.A.

-----  
I forward herewith unused railway order No.016,  
issued by your office to Mr. A. O'Kelly, Chairman of the  
Board of Inquiry into the shooting of aboriginals in  
Central Australia.

*AS*  
for Secretary.

1. No provocation has been given which could reasonably account for the depredations by the aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia.

2. In the opinion of the Board, the following are the reasons for the aboriginals' actions:

(a) the advance of the Walmulla tribe on a marauding expedition from the Border of Western Australia into the Conniston country, - the tribe had threatened to wipe out the settlers and working boys, as the evidence shows;

(b) the unattached Missionaries wandering from place to place, having no previous knowledge of blacks and their customs and preaching a doctrine of equality;

(c) inexperienced white settlers making free with the natives and treating them as equals;

(d) semi-civilised natives migrating and getting in touch with myalls;

(e) semi-civilised natives losing their skill for hunting wild game through lack of practice, preying on the working boys at stations;

(f) a woman Missionary living amongst naked blacks thus lowering their respect for the whites;

(g) crimes and minor offences by natives going unpunished owing to insufficient Police;

(h) insufficient Police Patrols;

(i) imprisonment not being a deterrent to native offenders;

(j) escaped prisoners from Darwin not being rearrested - wandering about in their native country and causing unrest and preaching revolt against the whites.

In conclusion, the Board wishes to state that there is no evidence of any starvation of blacks in Central Australia. On the contrary, there is evidence of ample native food and water.



in order to save their own lives, that the blacks should be shot.

Morton knew each of the blacks who attacked him as they had at times worked for him and he identified them on each occasion and in some instances blacks were allowed to go free as they were not implicated in the attack on him.

The Board sees no reason to doubt the evidence in this case.

Morton also shot one of the aboriginals dead when he was attacked at his camp and the Board is of the opinion he was fully justified in so doing.

c. Respecting the shooting of an aboriginal by settler H. Tilmouth, the Board examined Tilmouth and an intelligent aboriginal in his employ who corroborated Tilmouth's story, and has no hesitation in finding that the shooting was justified in this case.

Dealing generally with the suggestion that the shooting of the blacks by the Police Party was in the nature of a reprisal or a punitive expedition of which there is not a scintilla of evidence, the Board, in addition, would like to emphasize the following points which appear to discount such a suggestion: blacks who attacked him as they had at times worked for him and he identified

1. If a massacre of the blacks was contemplated, would they not have shot every one at Conniston where the first encounter took place and not have allowed 23 of them to go free?

2. Would not the Police Party, in Morton's case, have shot the six adult male natives who were allowed to go free when Morton said they were not identified with those who attacked him.

3. If a massacre was intended, it is likely that Constable Murray would have dismounted from his horse on each occasion and alone gone amongst the natives at the risk of being killed, to effect arrests when all the party could have remained mounted and from a distance of safety, wiped out all the blacks?

4. If a massacre was intended, why tend to the wounded as the evidence shows was done in several cases? Constable Murray was candid throughout the Inquiry. Had he desired to disguise the number of natives killed, he could have done so in his official reports and evidence. Furthermore, if a massacre was intended, the Police Party could, as the evidence shows, have killed a hundred natives.

The Board unanimously answers the first three questions as follows:-

- (a) The shooting was justified
- (b) The shooting was justified
- (c) The shooting was justified.

d. Regarding question (d), the Board unanimously finds:

a. In respect to the shooting of seventeen natives in pursuing the murderers of Brooks the evidence of the following reputable settlers, i.e., William Briscoe, Randal Beresford Stafford, and John Saxby, corroborates the account given by Mounted Constable Murray which shortly is to the effect that, on each of four separate occasions, the pursued natives who had been identified by Tracker Major as being implicated in the murder of Brooks, after being repeatedly warned to lay down their weapons, were the aggressors, and attacked Mounted Constable Murray who, on each such occasion, was endeavouring to effect the arrest of the guilty natives and for that purpose was on foot and his horse had galloped back to where the packhorses were camped.

Each of the witnesses was subjected to a rigorous cross examination and each of them emphatically stated that the shooting was absolutely necessary to save their own lives. After the first shooting, the Police party followed up those implicated in the murder - hence the four separate occasions when shooting occurred. Constable Murray also shot one aboriginal who had attacked him at Conniston Station.

Tracker Paddy corroborates Constable Murray's account, and here again it was essential to shoot to protect himself. Constable Murray cannot say who shot the lubras but these two lubras, with others, were amongst his attackers on the first occasion and as all the aboriginals, male and female, were mixed up, the shooting of two lubras could easily have been quite unintentional and accidental. There is no evidence to the contrary. Briscoe and Stafford state they shot no natives. Saxby says he fired eight or nine shots with a rifle and heard two other firearms discharged and we are of the opinion that he was afraid to admit that he killed some of the blacks. The Board is prepared to believe the evidence of all witnesses.

b. Respecting the shooting of fourteen natives implicated in the attack on W. Morton, the evidence of Mounted Constable Murray is corroborated in every detail by Mr. Morton.

Morton can speak the "lingo" of that particular tribe (the Walmullas). This tribe was also implicated in the murder of Brooks. Morton swears he warned the natives repeatedly, on each occasion, to sit down and put their weapons down on the ground; that they refused; and that, on each occasion when Constable Murray dismounted to endeavour to effect an arrest, the natives attacked with boomerangs, spears, nulla nullas and a tomahawk and it was necessary.

CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.

Finding of Board of Inquiry concerning  
killing of Natives.

*appointed to investigate*

The Minister for Home Affairs (Hon. C.L.A. Abbott) has made available a report of the Board of Inquiry ~~into~~ the following matters -

- (a) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the murder of Frederick Brookes, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (b) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the attack upon W. Morton, and whether the shooting of such aboriginals was justified.
- (c) The circumstances attaching to the shooting of an aboriginal by Mr. H. Tilmouth and whether the shooting of such aboriginal was justified.
- (d) Whether on the part of the settlers in the districts concerned, or in any other direction, any provocation had been given which could reasonably account for the recent depredations by the aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia. If not what, in the opinion of the Board, were the reasons for the aboriginals' actions.

The Board consisted of -

- Mr. A.H. O'Kelly, Chairman.
- Mr. J.C. Cawood, Government Resident,
- Mr. P.A. Giles, Police Inspector.

The finding of the Board is as follows:-

*Secretary  
Home Affairs Dept  
2.1  
30/1/29  
J.C.C.*

[304]

I lay on the table of the Senate copy of  
the Evidence and Finding of the Board of Enquiry into  
the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

-----

[365]

I lay on the table of the House copy of  
the Evidence and Finding of the Board of Inquiry into  
the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

Copy of Report  
handed to Minister and  
copy sent to Mr Edwards of  
Sydney 7/2/19  
JAC

[366]

COPY

28/429

24th January, 1929.

The General Traffic Manager,  
ADELAIDE RAILWAY

Departmental Orders Nos. 018 and 019 of the 16th  
January, 1929. Tickets Adelaide to Melbourne  
A. O'Kelly and Inspector P. A. Giles.

-----  
On the 16th January the following telegram was received  
from Alice Springs:--

"Kindly arrange procure two reserved seats and sleepers  
in Pullman car train leaving Adelaide for Melbourne on  
Thursday, twentyfourth instant.

O'Kelly, Chairman, Board Inquiry."

-----  
2. It was presumed that Inspector Giles would be going  
to Melbourne with Mr. O'Kelly. The above orders were therefore  
issued and tickets (herewith) received as follows:--

4108.....A. O'Kelly.....24.1.29.  
4109.....P. A. Giles .....24.1.29.

3. This morning, however, it has been ascertained that  
Mr. O'Kelly desires to go through to Canberra and his ticket  
No.4108 has therefore been cancelled and a new ticket obtained  
for the through passage to the Federal Capital. It is understood  
that a small charge of 1/6 is made for this alteration.

4. In the other case, however, the second ticket was not  
for Inspector Giles at all but for Mr. Plumridge, the Melbourne  
Herald Newspaper Representative, who has been travelling with  
the Commission on the approval of the Prime Minister. Ticket  
No.4109 has therefore been cancelled and a new ticket issued  
to Mr. Plumridge for which he has paid at the usual press con-  
cession. It is stated that a charge of 11/6 must be made for  
this alteration; I shall be glad if this charge can be remitted  
and the usual alteration fee of 1/6 substituted.

5. Will you kindly cancel Orders Nos.018 and 019 accord-  
ingly, charging the usual alteration fee, namely 1/6 in each case.

6. I might mention that a new order signed by the Secretary,  
Home Affairs Department was lodged for the new ticket issued to  
Mr. O'Kelly from Adelaide to Canberra.

(Sgd.) G. E. Willson,

C.P.S. Inspector S.A.

[367]

COPY

SOUTH AUSTRALIAN RAILWAYS

General Traffic Manager's Office,  
Adelaide, 30th January, 1929.

Dear Sir,

In reply to your letter of the 24th instant, No.28/429 relative to cancellation fees on First class single ticket, including sleeping berth, No.4109, Adelaide to Melbourne dated 24/1/29 issued in favor of Mr. P. A. Giles I have to inform you that I have given the matter careful consideration but regret being unable to forego cancellation fee on berth ticket, viz 10/-.

The following credits will be arranged in your favour:--

£4-8-6d.	Ticket No 4108 account Mr. A. O'Kelly -
£3-18-6d.	Ticket No 4109 account Mr. P. A. Giles -

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) Alfred Day,

General Traffic Manager.

The Public Service Inspector,  
(Commonwealth)  
Post Office Place,  
ADELAIDE

*Notes  
A  
11/2/29*

[368]

No. 28/429

28/10740

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

PHONE: CENTRAL 1428.

MEMORANDUM.

COMMONWEALTH PUBLIC SERVICE INSPECTOR,

POST OFFICE PLACE,

ADELAIDE.

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs,  
CANBERRA F.C.T.

6th February, 1929.

SM-828 3023

Board of Inquiry - Shooting Aborigines.

6 - FEB 1929 A.M

-----  
2  
-----  
With reference to my memo. of the 24th January, herewith you will receive copies of my communication to, and the reply from, the General Traffic Manager, Adelaide, relative to the railway tickets for Mr. A. O'Kelly and Police Inspector Giles. It will be seen from the latter communication that the Railway Department regret being unable to forego cancellation fee on the berth ticket, viz. 10/-.

2. The charges will be rendered on the Railway Account at a later date.



C.P.S. Inspector S.A.



[369]

The Accountant

The Minister has approved of Mr O'Kelly proceeding to Cairns from Sydney by boat, and of his expenses being paid to the date of arrival of the boat at Cairns, viz 10<sup>th</sup> Feb. 1929.

Please arrange payment of expenses up to 10<sup>th</sup> Feb. 1929.

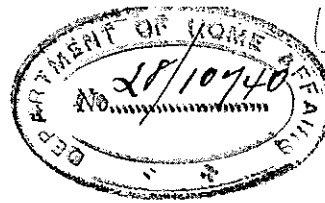
JMC  
1/4/29

Account prepared accordingly.

J. J. O'Keefe  
4.3.29

Attach top of page  
please. J. J. O'Keefe  
6.7.29

*A. J. Barrington*



*Hansard*

*7.2.29*

INQUIRY INTO KILLING OF  
ABORIGINES.

Mr. MAKIN.—In view of the grave charges which have been made regarding the killing and ill-treatment of aborigines in Central Australia and the Northern Territory, will the Prime Minister state whether the Government has yet received the report of Mr. O'Kelly, who was commissioned to inquire into the charges, and if so, whether he will make available at the earliest moment both the report and the evidence tendered at the inquiry?

Mr. BRUCE.—The report will be tabled to-day.

*See with papers*  
*4/3*

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.  
(CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.)

[371]  
No. 28/10740

TEL. ADDRESS:  
"GOVRES." ALICE SPRINGS.

IN REPLY  
PLEASE QUOTE

NO. ....

OFFICE OF THE GOVERNMENT RESIDENT,  
ALICE SPRINGS. 18th January 1929.

The Hon. the Minister of State,  
for Home Affairs,  
CANBERRA.

Sir,

We beg to bring under your notice the services rendered by Mr. Carrington throughout the Inquiry as Secretary to the Board.

In addition to typing all the evidence, Mr. Carrington drove us by car approximately 1,500 miles mostly over country never previously traversed by a car.

This necessitated driving on several occasions seventeen hours daily and on four Sundays whilst he worked all New Years Day. He also acted in the capacity of a motor mechanic attending to no less than eleven punctures and other repairs rendered necessary throughout the journeys.

The Board strongly recommends that he be granted a sum of £25 for his services and trusts that you will approve of this recommendation.

We have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient Servants,

*A. O'Keefe*

CHAIRMAN.

*P. Miles*

MEMBERS.

*J. B. Lawood*

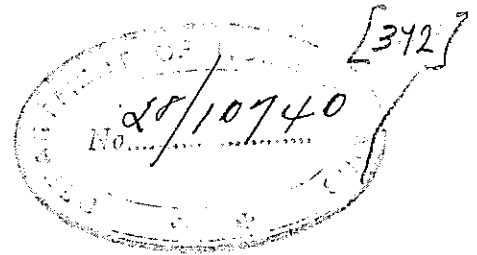
X *Yes*  
*✓*  
*✓*

*Acting Accountant*

*For necessary actions*

*JMK*  
*2/2/29.*

22/2/29/BK.



7th February, 1929.

His Honour,  
The Government Resident,  
ALICE SPRINGS, C.A.,  
via Oodnadatta. S.A.

I desire to inform you that in accordance with the recommendation of the Members of the Board recently appointed to enquire into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia, the Minister has approved of the payment of an honorarium of £25 to Mr. V.G. Carrington for services rendered as Secretary to the Board.

The amount has been paid to the credit of Mr. Carrington's account at the Commercial Bank of Australia, Adelaide.

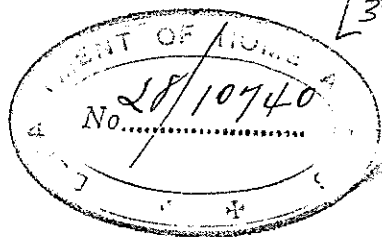
*Noted  
GR.  
7/2/29.*

(Sgd.) P. E. DEANE

S e c r e t a r y .

*Registered file  
T.F.*

[373]



ET. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named

STATION FROM. WORDS. TIME AND DATE LODGED. No.

3 ALICE SPRINGS SA 18 12-10pm



Remarks.

11 FEB 1929 A.M.

To

HOMETER

CANBERRA

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form. Sch. C.337/1923.—C.3150.—B.2023.*

YOURS EIGHTH MR OKELLY LEFT ONE SWAG COVER ONE LARGE BUSH RUG  
ONE MOSQUITO NET

GOVRES

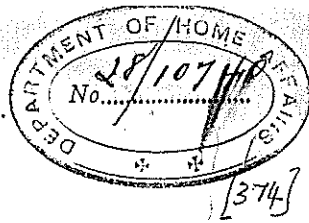
4-55pmwb

*J. M. Burns*

SOUTH



AUSTRALIA.



REFERENCE NO.

P.C.O.  
2401/28

Police Commissioner's Office,  
Box 383 E, G.P.O.,

Adelaide, 21st January, 1929

2K-9.28 4802

(To be quoted in reply.)

The Secretary,  
Prime Minister's Department,  
CANBERRA.

Dear Sir,

Appointment of Inspector P.A.Giles, of the  
South Australian Police, as a member of  
a Bord of Enquiry, re the shooting of  
Aboriginals in Central Australia.

I enclose herewith an account for the services  
of Inspector Giles from December 18th to the 31st, 1928,  
amounting to £22/12/4; also account submitted by the Inspector  
for travelling allowance for the same period amounting to  
£14/12/-.

I should be glad if a cheque for the former amount  
made payable to this Department may be forwarded to me in  
due course, and a cheque for the latter amount made payable  
to Inspector Giles be transmitted to the Inspector at Police  
Headquarters, Port Augusta.

Yours faithfully,

*M. Hoarley*  
Commissioner of Police.

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.

Referred.

5 - FEB 1929 A.M.

*J. H. H. H.*  
Assistant Secretary.  
Prime Minister's Department.

4 FEB 1929

[375]

slight particulars Mr Siles seems to be wrong  
but I take it there will not be much  
difference in the amount of the cash claimed.

Thanking you for your kindness  
to me during my brief stay and  
with kindest regards -

Faithfully yours

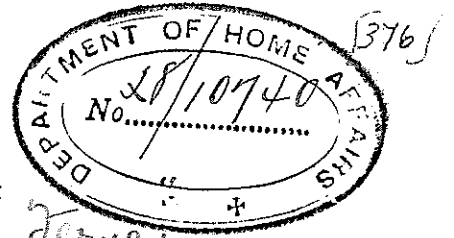
A. St. Ouel

I will be at above address  
till the 23<sup>rd</sup> inst when I  
leave for Cairns by the "Cairnora".

Account detached  
passed for payment.

A. St. Ouel

12. 2. 29



Torney

68 Amhurst Street  
North Sydney  
5/2/29

The Accountant  
Home & Territories Dept.  
Canberra

6 - FEB 1929 A.M.

Dear Sir,

Mr Wilson, Public Service Inspector at Adelaide asked me to certify to the attached voucher and forward to you.

As near as I can recollect it was about mid-night when we arrived on the 28/12/28 at Oodnadatta, which I believe is the southern boundary of Central Australia & it was about mid-day on the 29<sup>th</sup> Dec when we arrived at Rumbalara (it may have been a scuffle before us)

We left Rumbalara at 9 pm on 20/1/28 and arrived Oodnadatta for breakfast on 21/1/28 (see my voucher). I have certified to the voucher as correct - but in these



JH

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS.  
XX

*E.M.J.*

28/10740

13th February, 1929.

His Honour,  
The Government Resident,  
ALICE SPRINGS. C.A.,  
VIA OODNADATTA. S.A.

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of documents relating to the following inquests :-

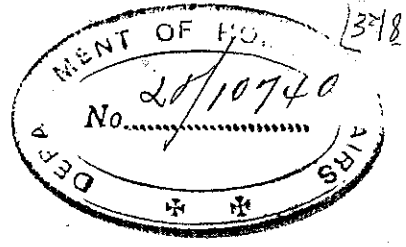
- (a) Aboriginal Wangaridge;
- (b) Seventeen aboriginals shot by police party whilst endeavouring to arrest the murderers of Frederick Brooks;
- (c) Aboriginal Walgardu;
- (d) Fourteen aboriginals of the Walmulla Tribe.

(Sgd.) P. E. DEANE

S e c r e t a r y.

*Mr Deane*

*C. H. H. H.*



No. 28/429

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

PHONE: CENTRAL 1428.

MEMORANDUM.

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs,  
CANBERRA F.C.T.

COMMONWEALTH PUBLIC SERVICE INSPECTOR,  
POST OFFICE PLACE,  
ADELAIDE.

12th February, 1929.

SH-8.28 3023

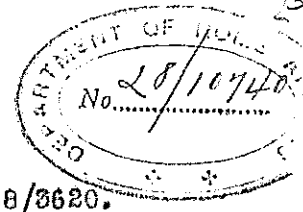
Railway Tickets, Quorn to Adelaide.

14 FEB 1929 A.M.

Mr. A. H. O'Kelly and Police Inspector Giles obtained First class single tickets from Quorn to Adelaide at Rumbalara. Unfortunately their train was late in arriving at the former station and they could not connect with the East West Express, and came on to Adelaide per motor car. The General Traffic Manager has been requested to pass a credit for the tickets in question.

*R* This information is forwarded in order that you may be in a position to check the railway vouchers.

C.P.S. Inspector S.A.

MEMORANDUM:-Remuneration for services of Messrs. Bleakley,O'Kelly and Giles.

When Mr. Bleakley was appointed by the Commonwealth Government to investigate and report upon the general conditions and status of aboriginals and half-castes in North Australia and Central Australia, he raised the question of the remuneration, other than payment of salary and travelling expenses, that would be made to him.

It was suggested by this Department that the question of extra remuneration for his services should receive consideration on the completion of the inquiry. The Prime Minister informed the Premier of Queensland and Mr. Bleakley to that effect on the 31st May, 1928.

The question now arises as to what extra remuneration is to be paid to Mr. Bleakley.

In this connection it is suggested that when Mr. Bleakley's case is being dealt with, consideration might also be given to the question of paying extra remuneration to Messrs. O'Kelly and Giles for their services in connection with the inquiry into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

The matter appears to be one for decision either by the Prime Minister or by Cabinet.

14.2.29

*Then will check  
also file  
WJ*

[380]

GB/EK.

LETTERGRAM.

GOVERNMENT RESIDENT  
ALICE SPRINGS

PLEASE ADVISE WHETHER MR. O'KELLY HANDED YOU ANY CAMP EQUIPMENT  
STOP IF SO PLEASE ADVISE ITEMS

HOME AFFAIRS. A  
8/2/29.

[381]

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS.  
XX

GB/HK.

28/10740.

18th February, 1929.

Dear Sir,

An account has been received from the Postmaster-General's Department, Adelaide, for the following stores which were supplied to you:-

2 Mosquito Nets	-	£1.12. -
1 Camp Sheet	-	2.15. -
1 Dust Coat	-	-.14. 6
2 pairs Glasses	-	-. 4. 6
1 pair Boots	-	-.19. 5
1 Bush Rug	-	1. 5. -
1 Soap Box	-	-. -.10
6 cakes Soap	-	-. 1.11
1 Helmet	-	-.12. -
2 Fly Nets	-	-. 1. 6
2 pairs Khaki Trousers	-	1. 8. -
2 Towels	-	-. 5. -
2 Shirts	-	-.12. 3
1 pair Goggles	-	-. 1. 9
1 lb. Epsom Salts	-	-. -. 4
1 bottle Castor Oil	-	-. -. 9
2 bottles Quinine	-	-. 3. 9
2 " Aspros	-	-. 2. -
2 " Chalk Powder	-	-. 1. 8
		<hr/>
		£11. 2. 2

The Government Resident, Alice Springs, has advised that the following articles were left by you with him:-

1 Swag Cover (Presumably Camp Sheet)	-	£2.15. -
1 Mosquito Net	-	-.16. -
1 Bush Rug	-	1. 5. -
		<hr/>
		£4.16. -

The cost of the remaining articles (£6. 6. 2), is regarded as personal expenditure which should be paid for by you.

I shall be glad, therefore, if you will kindly remit a cheque for £6.6.2 to cover the cost of these articles.

for Secretary.

A.H. O'Kelly, Esq.,  
"Ferney",  
68 Arnhurst Street,  
NORTH SYDNEY.

[382]

The Pentam

Do you consider this  
of should be queried?

Some of the articles are  
certainly personal - soap, Epsom  
salt etc - but a number are  
connected with the trip and  
would be of no value to  
Mr G'Kelly outside L.A.

JMC  
18/4/29

No  
JMC

CABLE ADDRESS: "METHODIST"  
BENTLEY'S CODE.

[383]  
TELEPHONE: CITY 8073

**The Methodist Missionary Society of Australasia**

JWB/EW  
GENERAL SECRETARY AND  
DEPUTY TREASURER  
REV. J. W. BURTON, M.A.

20/10740  
139 CASTLEREAGH STREET

SYDNEY 15th February 1929.

The Secretary  
Home & Territories Dept.  
CANBERRA.

Dear Sir,

I have to report to you that the following Resolution was passed at the Annual Meeting of our Mission Board which was held in Sydney last week:-

"That the Board deprecates the tragic happenings among the Aborigines in the remote parts of Australia in connection with the administration of justice, and further expresses the hope that the ends of justice in the future may be served without such an appalling expenditure of aboriginal life."

I am,  
Yours faithfully,

*John W. Burton*

COPY

SOUTH AUSTRALIAN RAILWAYS

[385]

EF 1229/29.  
General Traffic Manager's Office,  
Adelaide 13th February, 1929.

Dear Sir,

In reply to your letter of the 11th instant, No.28/429 relative to refund on first class single tickets, Rumbalara to Adelaide Nos 0002/3 dated 20/1/29, used to Quorn only, I have to inform you that credit for amount £4-6-10d, being £2-3-5d on each ticket, will be arranged in your favor, as desired.

Yours faithfully,

ALFRED N. DAY  
General Traffic Manager

The Public Service Inspector,  
(Commonwealth),  
Post Office Place,

ADELAIDE



CR

[384]

28/10740.

Department of Home Affairs.  
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

18th February, 1929.

Reverend Sir,

I desire to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th February, transmitting the terms of a Resolution passed at the Annual Meeting of your Mission Board, regarding the happenings among aboriginals in Central Australia in connection with the administration of justice.

Yours faithfully,

Sd. P. F. DEANE

S e c r e t a r y .

The General Secretary & Deputy Treasurer,  
The Methodist Missionary Society  
of Australasia,  
139 Castlereagh Street,  
S Y D N E Y

386

**SOUTH AUSTRALIAN RAILWAYS.**

28/10740

ACCOUNTING DEPARTMENT,

ADELAIDE, 20. 2. 1929

Collector of Public Money  
Dept. of Home Affairs  
Canberra N.S. Wales

23 FEB 1929 A.M.

Sir,

Herewith is Cheque No. 71293 in Payment of A/c for Jan'y. Refund on  
2 = 1<sup>st</sup> Single Tickets at Rumbalara to Adelaide  
used to Quorn only. M<sup>r</sup> O'Kelly & Giles.

It is requested that the Cheque be endorsed on the back on the line showing "Signature of Claimant,"  
duty stamped, and cashed as soon as possible.

No other acknowledgment is required. If, however, it is your custom to issue a separate receipt on  
a printed form, please post same (quoting Cheque No. thereon) to above address at your earliest convenience.

A DUTY STAMP is required for each receipt for £2 OR OVER.

This Cheque is payable free of exchange in South Australia.

See also bus  
10.000-17-9-28.

£ 4/6/10 PAID TO  
COMMONWEALTH PUBLIC ACCOUNT  
RECEIPT No. 375535  
ISSUED ON 23/2/29

Yours faithfully,

H. L. GOLDBECK,

Comptroller.

Pls forward  
receipt

PHONE: CENTRAL 1428.

MEMORANDUM.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

No. 28/42 [387]  
No. 28/10740

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs,  
CANBERRA F.C.T.

COMMONWEALTH PUBLIC SERVICE INSPECTOR,  
POST OFFICE PLACE,  
ADELAIDE.

16th February, 1929.

SM-8.28 3029

Railway Tickets, Quorn to Adelaide.

19 FEB 1929 A.M.

-----  
With reference to my memo. of the 12th February, herewith  
you will receive a copy of a communication from the General Traffic  
Manager to the effect that a credit for amount of £4:6:10 will be  
arranged in your favour in regard to the two tickets purchased by  
Mr. A. H. O'Kelly and Police Inspector Giles for the journey, Quorn  
to Adelaide, which was done per motor car as previously advised.

R.

Seen  
20. 2. 29

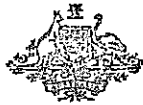
20/3

*W. Wilson*

C.P.S. Inspector S.A.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

[388]



D N<sup>o</sup> 375535

*Canberra*

*23/2/1929*

Received from *A. A. Gont Railways*

the sum of *Four* pounds

*Six* shillings and *Ten* pence

being *Refund Fare. Mrs O'Kelly & Giles*  
*Quorn to Adelaide*

*£ 4-6-10*

*Shandley*

COLLECTOR OF PUBLIC MONIES  
DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS

By Authority: H. J. GILES, Government Printer, Melbourne.

28/10740  
389  
28 FEB 1929  
POLICE  
COMMISSIONER  
ADELAIDE

Form No. 30.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

Sub-Treasury, Canberra.

Date 26/2/29.

ADVICE TO PAYEE.

Memo. to Inspector P.A. Giles,  
C/o The Secretary,  
Commr. of Police, ADELAIDE.

Herewith please find Cheque in your favour for £ 36/9/8  
for the following service, viz.:-

18/12/28 to 22/1/29. Travelling allowance.

No acknowledgment of this Cheque is required, but it is requested that, after indorsement, it be paid into the credit of your Bank Account as soon as possible. The indorsement should agree exactly with the name of the Payee as shown on the face of the Cheque. 25818

The Cheque is payable free of exchange.

PLEASE FORWARD OFFICIAL  
RECEIPT FOR THIS AMOUNT TO  
THE DEPARTMENT CONCERNED  
& QUOTE ACCOUNT No. 2636

Paymaster, V.G. KNUCKEY.

Nº 463

(Home & Territories a/c 2636 )

[Book No. 90.

POLICE DEPARTMENT,

Port Augusta, March 2<sup>nd</sup> 1929.

Received from Minister Home & Territories

the sum of thirty six pounds nine shillings and eight pence,

for Travelling expenses Insp. Giles. Central  
Australian Board of Inquiry

£ 36 9:8.

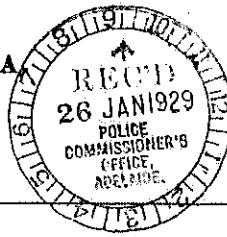
P. Allen Insp.

For Police Department.

R. E. ROZAS, Government Printer, North Terrace, Adelaide

[391]

[Form No. 23.]  
SOUTH AUSTRALIA  
[Regulation No. 88.]



HIS MAJESTY'S GOVERNMENT,

*P.A.*

P.A. Giles. Inspector. Port Augusta.

Vote or Personal Account. 11. Chief Secretary,

Police General Contingencies.

DATE.	PARTICULARS.	£	s.	d.
192 9	Central Australian Inquiry			
	Transport &c.			
Jan 1st	To 20 days @ £1/1/- per diem	£21/-/-		
to	To 2 " @ £1/5/- " "	2/10/-	23	10 -
Jan 31st				
22				
£		23	10	-

*Handed these  
been were had  
In Inspector's notes  
vide 26/30*

CERTIFIED CORRECT.	AUTHORITY.	CERTIFICATE.
Rates... Computations... Costs... <i>just</i>	<i>memo</i> 13. 12. 1928. <i>Honorable</i> <i>Commissioner</i> <i>Police</i>	Certified correct in terms of Audit Regulation No. 86. <i>P.A. Giles</i> Inspector. (a) _____ (b) _____ (c) _____

RECEIVED from the Honorable the Treasurer of the State of South Australia the above  
amount of \_\_\_\_\_ Pounds \_\_\_\_\_ Shillings  
and \_\_\_\_\_ Pence Sterling.

Witness to Payment \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Payment \_\_\_\_\_ Imprest Order No. \_\_\_\_\_ Cheque No. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Procuration Order Form on back hereof.)

Duty Stamp, 2d.



COPY. VS.

[392]

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

I.300/1.

POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Box 383E., G.P.O.,

ADELAIDE, 25th February, 1929.

The Secretary,  
The Prime Minister's Department,  
CANBERRA.

Dear Sir,

I enclose herewith an account for the salary and allowances of Inspector P. A. Giles of the South Australian Police Force from January 1st to 22nd, 1929. Also an account rendered by the Inspector for travelling allowance covering the same period.

Inspector Giles was appointed by the Federal Government as a member of a Board of Enquiry to investigate the killing of aborigines in Central Australia.

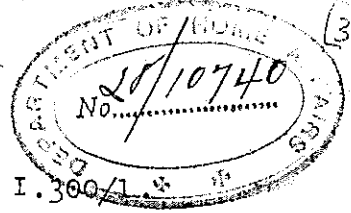
Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) RAYMOND L. LEONE (?)

Commissioner of Police.

Enclosures.





PRIME MINISTER.

I. 300/1

JLM/VS

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.

-----  
Referred for favor of attention.

*F. Stroba*  
Secretary.

9 - MAR 1929 A.M.

*Vehicle 179 passed for pass.*  
*AB 12/2/29*

When the two new constables, whose appointments have been approved, take up duty, it is thought that an opportunity will present itself for Constable Murray to be sent to South Australia for tuition.

I shall be glad to be advised when it is convenient for the services of Constable Murray to be spared in order that the necessary arrangements can be made with the South Australian Police authorities for him to be admitted into a training depot in that State.

(Sgt.) D. F. DEANE

Secretary.

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS.  
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

[394]

AR/EK.

28/10740.

13th March, 1929.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your communication No. I.30 addressed to the Secretary, Prime Minister's Department, forwarding an account for salary and allowances of Inspector P.A. Giles for the period 1st to 22nd January, I desire to inform you that a cheque for the amount of £35.10.9 should reach your Department in the course of a few days.

I might add, however, that no further action is being taken by this Department regarding the claim for £23.10.- from Inspector Giles, as that officer's claims for travelling have already been paid to him direct.

Yours faithfully,

SA

Secretary.

The Commissioner of Police,  
Police Commissioner's Office,  
Box 383E, G.P.O.,  
ADELAIDE. S.A.

529/3

28/10720

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS.

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

[396]

XXXXXXXXXX

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

IS.

CANBERRA.

XXXXXXXXXX

12th March, 1929.

MEMORANDUM:-

His Honour the Government Resident  
of Central Australia,  
ALICE SPRINGS.

With reference to the Board of Inquiry into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia, I have to invite your attention to the following matters and to the Minister's directions in regard thereto:-

- (a) The reports submitted by Constable Murray were passed to this Department for the Minister's information without any comment thereon by yourself, as Commissioner of Police, or by Sergeant Noblet.

The Minister considers that the reports in question were of so serious a nature that they should have been accompanied by your comments and those of Sergeant Noblet, and that the fullest information should have been supplied.

- (b) Constable Murray was sent to inquire into the murder of Brookes and to arrest the culprits, unaccompanied by any other constables. To effect his purpose he had to swear-in settlers as Special Constables.

Owing to the number of aboriginals implicated in the murder, the Minister considers that Constable Murray should have been accompanied by the Sergeant and at least another constable, even though the taking of such action would have resulted in Alice Springs or another police centre being temporarily without police protection.

The Minister is of opinion that the swearing in of Special Constables should be resorted to only in cases of grave emergency, and then only when members of the regular Force are not available or in sufficient numbers to meet the situation which has arisen.

- (c) The action taken by Sergeant Noblet in connection with this matter appears to indicate that he does not appreciate the responsibilities of his position and is viewed with disfavour by the Minister.
- (d) The reports made by Constable Murray indicate that he requires tuition in general police duties and in the writing of reports.

The Minister considers that an opportunity should be afforded this constable of obtaining at least six months tuition in police duties in one of the South Australian Police Depots.

/When the

*[Handwritten Signature]*

[397]

J. escaped prisoners from Darwin not being rearrested - wandering about in their native country and causing unrest and preaching revolt against the whites.

In conclusion, the Board wishes to state that there is no evidence of any starvation of blacks in Central Australia. On the contrary, there is evidence of ample native food and water.

(Sgd) A. H. O'Keefe	CHAIRMAN
J. C. Cawood	MEMBERS
P. Alsides A. Gites	

The Hon. the Minister of State,  
for Home Affairs,

C A N B E R R A.

3. If a massacre was intended, is it likely that Constable Murray would have dismounted from his horse on each occasion and alone gone amongst the natives at the risk of being killed, to effect arrests when all the party could have remained mounted and, from a distance of safety, wiped out all the blacks?

4. If a massacre was intended, why tend to the wounded as the evidence shows was done in several cases?

Constable Murray was candid throughout the Inquiry. Had he desired to disguise the number of natives killed, he could have done so in his official reports and evidence. Furthermore, if a massacre was intended, the Police Party could, as the evidence shows, have killed a hundred natives.

The Board unanimously answers the first three questions as follows:

- (a) The shooting was justified;
- (b) The shooting was justified;
- (c) The shooting was justified.

d. Regarding question (d), the Board unanimously finds:

1. No provocation has been given which could reasonably account for the depredations by the aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia.

2. In the opinion of the Board, the following are the reasons for the aboriginals' actions:

a. the advance of the Walmulla tribe on a marauding expedition from the Border of Western Australia into the Conniston Country, - the tribe had threatened to wipe out the settlers and working boys, as the evidence shows;

b. unattached Missionaries wandering from place to place, having no previous knowledge of blacks and their customs and preaching a doctrine of equality;

c. inexperienced white settlers making free with the natives and treating them as equals;

d. semi-civilised natives migrating and getting in touch with myalls;

e. semi-civilised natives losing their skill for hunting wild game through lack of practice, preying on the working boys at stations;

f. a woman Missionary living amongst naked blacks thus lowering their respect for the whites.

g. crimes and minor offences by natives going unpunished owing to insufficient police;

h. insufficient Police patrols;

i. imprisonment not being a deterrent to native offenders.

followed up those implicated in the murder - hence the four separate occasions when shooting occurred. Constable Murray also shot one aboriginal who had attacked him at Conniston Station.

Tracker Paddy corroborates Constable Murray's account, and here again it was essential to shoot to protect himself. Constable Murray cannot say who shot the lubras but these two lubras, with others, were amongst his attackers on the first occasion and as all the aboriginals, male and female, were mixed up, the shooting of two lubras could easily have been quite unintentional and accidental. There is no evidence to the contrary. Briscoe and Stafford state they shot no natives. Saxby says he fired eight or nine shots with a rifle and heard two other firearms discharged and we are of the opinion that he was afraid to admit that he killed some of the blacks. The Board is prepared to believe the evidence of all witnesses.

- b. Respecting the shooting of fourteen natives implicated in the attack on W. Morton, the evidence of Mounted Constable Murray is corroborated in every detail by Mr. Morton.

Morton can speak the "lingo" of that particular tribe (the Walmullas). This tribe was also implicated in the murder of Brooks. Morton swears he warned the natives repeatedly, on each occasion, to sit down and put their weapons down on the ground; that they refused; and that, on each occasion when Constable Murray dismounted to endeavour to effect an arrest, the natives attacked with boomerangs, spears, nulla nullas and a tomahawk and it was necessary in order to save their own lives, that the blacks should be shot.

Morton knew each of the blacks who attacked him as they had at times worked for him and he identified them on each occasion and in some instances blacks were allowed to go free as they were not implicated in the attack on him.

The Board sees no reason to doubt the evidence in this case.

Morton also shot one of the aboriginals dead when he was attacked at his camp and the Board is of the opinion he was fully justified in so doing.

- c. Respecting the shooting of an aboriginal by settler H. Tilmouth, the Board examined Tilmouth and an intelligent aboriginal in his employ who corroborated Tilmouth's story, and has no hesitation in finding that the shooting was justified in this case.

Dealing generally with the suggestion that the shooting of the blacks by the Police Party was in the nature of a reprisal or a punitive expedition of which there is not a scintilla of evidence, the Board, in addition, would like to emphasise the following points which appear to discount such a suggestion:

1. If a massacre of the blacks was contemplated, would they not have shot every one at Conniston where the first encounter took place and not have allowed 23 of them to go free?
2. Would not the Police Party, in Morton's case, have shot the six adult male natives who were allowed to go free when Morton said they were not identified with those who attacked him?

SOUTH



AUSTRALIA.

28/10740

[401]

REFERENCE NO.

Police Commissioner's Office,

Box 383 E, G.P.O.,

Adelaide, 18th March, 1929

10M-6.27 3003

(To be quoted in reply.)

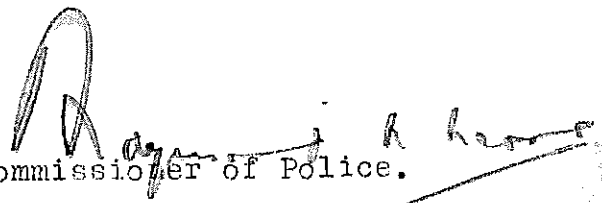
The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs,  
CANBERRA.  
F.C.T.

21 MAR 1929 A.M.

Dear Sir,

I have to acknowledge receipt of your letter, No. 28/10740, advising that cheque for amount of £35/10/9 is being forwarded to cover salary and allowances of Inspector P.A. Giles for the period 1st to 22nd January, last.

Yours faithfully,

  
Commissioner of Police.



[400]

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA  
(CENTRAL AUSTRALIA)

Office of The Government Resident.

Alice Springs. - 18th January, 1929.

FINDING OF BOARD OF ENQUIRY

concerning the killing of natives in Central Australia by Police Parties and others, and concerning other matters.

-----

The members of the Board arrived at Alice Springs on 29th December, 1928 at 9 p.m. and the Inquiry was opened the following day and adjourned from place to place. The Board travelled by motor car approximately 1,500 miles (see map attached) principally over country never previously traversed by car and evidence was taken very often under most difficult conditions.

Thirty witnesses were examined in all and the Inquiry was formally closed on the 18th January, 1929 at Alice Springs.

It was found impracticable to examine the witness Alick Wilson. He was ill in the Hospital at Darwin when the Inquiry opened and it was ascertained one week before the conclusion of same that it would be six weeks before he could arrive at Alice Springs. Constable Murray intimated that he did not desire his presence so the Board dispensed with his evidence. In any case, he was, on most occasions, in charge of the packhorses back from the shooting.

The evidence of Tracker Major could not be taken - his services had been dispensed with, and he had gone "bush".

The aboriginal boy Dodger was not called as he witnessed none of the shooting - he being with the packhorses.

The matters inquired into are dealt with in seriatum hereunder:

- a. In respect to the shooting of seventeen natives in pursuing the murderers of Brooks the evidence of the following reputable settlers, i.e. William Briscoe, Randal Beresford Stafford, and John Saxby, corroborates the account given by Mounted Constable Murray which shortly is to the effect that, on each of four separate occasions, the pursued natives who had been identified by Tracker Major as being implicated in the murder of Brooks, after being repeatedly warned to lay down their weapons, were the aggressors, and attached Mounted Constable Murray who, on each such occasion was endeavouring to effect the arrest of the guilty natives and for that purpose was on foot and his horse had galloped back to where the packhorses were camped.

Each of the witnesses was subjected to a rigorous cross examination and each of them emphatically stated that the shooting was absolutely necessary to save their own lives. After the first shooting, the Police party

/ followed

2/13

No. 28/10740

# PRIME MINISTER.

I. 300/1.

[403]

McK/VS

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.

Referred, by direction, in connection with  
previous correspondence, for attention.

*J. M. Hare*  
Secretary

*Ac 650 for L148.18.5  
passed for payment*  
*Received*  
*21.2.29.*  
15 MAR 1929 A.M.

7 MAR 1929

*Accounts*

[402]

This is the only copy in  
the possession of the Dept.  
Copies were laid on  
Tables of Senate & House of  
Rep's, but the Report was  
not printed.

JAC  
22/5/29

Page 11/11

**SHOOTING OF ABORIGINES**

**CANBERRA**

**EMERGENCY BOARD CRITICISED**

**ELECTION**

**Proposed by Minority Council**

**FREE THE OP**

The formation of a minority council... The formation of a minority council... The formation of a minority council...

**Mr. William O'Connell**

Mr. William O'Connell... Mr. William O'Connell... Mr. William O'Connell...

The formation of a minority council... The formation of a minority council... The formation of a minority council...

Mr. William O'Connell... Mr. William O'Connell... Mr. William O'Connell...

The formation of a minority council... The formation of a minority council... The formation of a minority council...

**WALL**

**MEYER**

**DEE**

Mr. Meyer... Mr. Meyer... Mr. Meyer...

The formation of a minority council... The formation of a minority council... The formation of a minority council...

Mr. Meyer... Mr. Meyer... Mr. Meyer...

**Trial in Rippon Road**

**SHIRLEY**

The trial in Rippon Road... The trial in Rippon Road... The trial in Rippon Road...

Mr. Shirley... Mr. Shirley... Mr. Shirley...

**CARE OF ABORIGINES**

The care of aborigines... The care of aborigines... The care of aborigines...

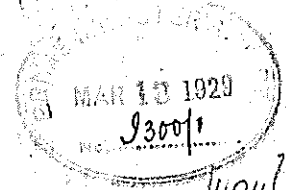
**MUNICIPAL RESERVE SETTLED**

The municipal reserve... The municipal reserve... The municipal reserve...

Chief Secretary's Office,

Brisbane.  
8.

4. O.



8th March, 1929.

Sir,

I have the honour to forward herewith a claim for refund of £148. 18. 5, being amount paid to Mr. A.H. O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Cairns, while acting as Chairman of Tribunal appointed to inquire into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia, for period 7th December, 1928, to 10th February, 1929, and also on account Railway Fares - Cairns to Canberra.

Yours faithfully,

Premier.

The Right Honourable,

The Prime Minister of the Commonwealth,

CANBERRA.

*CB*

[4073]

The Argus  
3. 4. 29.

## SHOOTING OF ABORIGINES.

### RESULT OF INQUIRY.

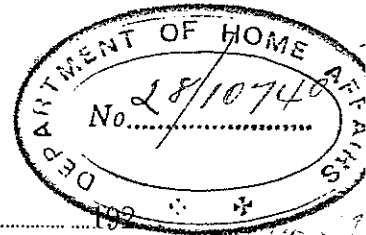
#### Protest From Board of Missions.

The Australian Board of Missions is dissatisfied with the composition and with the findings of the board constituted by the Federal Ministry to inquire into the shooting of aborigines in Central Australia by police parties. At its last meeting in Sydney the Board of Missions considered the published summary of the report made by the board of inquiry, and passed resolutions which have been sent to the Prime Minister (Mr. Bruce), the Minister for Home Affairs (Mr. Abbott), and the leader of the Federal Parliamentary Labour party (Mr. Scullin). The Board of Missions stated that it regarded the findings of the board of inquiry as unsatisfactory for the following reasons:—

1. The evidence of the tracker, Major, who, apparently, alone identified the blacks shot, was not taken because the police had dispensed with his services and had allowed him to go "bush."
  2. The board of inquiry seemed to have relied mainly on the evidence of the "reputable settlers," Messrs. Briccoe, Stafford, and Fuchs, who were all present at the shooting. Two of them had denied that they had shot any aborigines, and the third had admitted having fired eight or nine shots, and having heard two other firearms discharged. The board of inquiry had said that it was of opinion that he had been afraid to admit that he had killed some of the blacks. It had added:—"The board is prepared to believe the evidence of all the witnesses." It was not easy to reconcile those two statements.
  3. The board had consisted of a police magistrate, a police inspector, and the Government resident in the district. The Prime Minister (Mr. Bruce) had been asked by the Association for the Protection of Native Races to appoint also an independent member, preferably a member of the association. He had promised to consider it, but no independent person had been appointed to the board.
  4. Mr. Bruce was asked to allow a lawyer to appear on behalf of the natives to cross-examine witnesses. The request was refused.
  5. The board of inquiry gave certain reasons for the blacks' dissatisfaction, among which were "unattached missionaries wandering from place to place, having no knowledge of blacks and their customs, and teaching a doctrine of equality." The Board of Missions claimed the right to know who those persons were and on what ground the charge was made. The board of inquiry had stated that a woman missionary was living among native blacks, thus lowering their respect for the white. The Board of Missions doubted whether that woman missionary was not a pure figment of the imagination and if she existed, the board did not believe that she lived among native blacks.
- The Board of Missions added that among the causes given for the dissatisfaction of the aborigines there had been no reference to injustice and wrongdoing on the part of any whites. The board of inquiry did not seem to have considered the aborigines' point of view in the smallest degree.

*Attacks on White men*

**COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA,**



MINUTES forming ENCLOSURE to P.S.I. 28/429

1M-7.27 4982

408

*S. N. Railway App.*

Forwarded to the Secretary, Department of Home and Territories, Canberra, for settlement.

Attention is drawn to my memo of the 24th January 1929 relative to the cancellation of tickets taken out in favour of Mr. A. O'Kelly and Inspector Giles.

*[Handwritten Signature]*

23 MAR 1929 A.M.

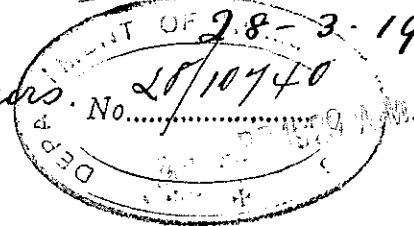
C. P. S. Inspector, S.A.  
25.3.1929



Mitchell White and Co.

380 Dorcas St  
South Melb S 85.

Minister for Home Affairs  
Canberra,



[409]

Dear Sir,

Under subpoena I travelled from Katherine to Alice Springs on the case of enquiry into the killing of 32 blacks in C.A. and when the roads in the north are dry I will have to travel back. Reimbursement of all reasonable expense was promised, and claimed for.

If I rightly remember Mr O'Kelly said that chq would be forwarded to a Melbourne address, which was noted down, i.e. C/O Rev Colonel Holden, 73 Walpole St Kew.

So far no chq has arrived there, & I fear it has miscarried. Would you oblige me by ascertaining if chq has been drawn or cashed?

Thanking you,

Yours truly  
A. D. McGregor.

[411]

TMCG/EC.

LETTERGRAM

GOVERNMENT RESIDENT

9.4.29.

ALICE SPRINGS. C.A.

REVEREND MCGREGOR APPLYING PAYMENT EXPENSES KATHERINE ALICE SPRINGS  
CONNECTION RECENT BOARD INQUIRY STOP PLEASE ADVISE POSITION.

HOME AFFAIRS.

9/4

Letterman

[410]

Government Resident  
Miss Sprung C.A.

Reverend W. C. Sprung, applicant payment  
expenses Kallumie Miss Sprung's connection  
recent Board Inquiry (stop). Please advise  
position.

Home Affairs.













28/10/90. [416]  
 Smiths Weekly. Sydney 23.3.1929.

Arg. Melbourne. 19.3.1929.

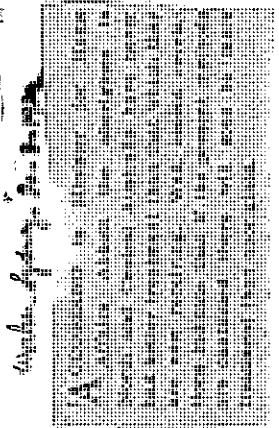
**WELFARE OF ABORIGINES.  
 MEASURES IN AUSTRALIA.  
 REPLY MADE TO CRITICISM.**

Regret at statements made at a meeting in Sydney of the Association for the Protection of Native Races was expressed last week by the Federal Minister for Home Affairs, Mr. Abbott.

Criticism of the report of the Inquiry Board which investigated the shooting of aborigines in Central Australia, said Mr. Abbott, had been couched in language which made the task of enlisting public support for aborigines more difficult. The implication was that the board had been hostile, and that the officials were doing nothing for the blacks.

The aborigines had never before been better treated, and at no time had there been made such complete measures for their advancement and uplift. Apart from a distortion of the facts, the association had been ill-advised in making comments which could only produce a spirit of antagonism. He intended to see that the aborigines received fair play.

Apart from that, however, he had a definite responsibility to the white settlers, and he was afraid that some of the associations concerned with aborigines were blaming themselves toward the equally pressing need of their own people. Irresponsible and emotional statements should be entirely discredited.



Arg. Melbourne. 22.3.1929.

**The National Missionary Council of Australia.**

The annual meeting of the National Missionary Council of Australia will be held in Melbourne on Thursday and Friday, 11th and 12th April. Almost all the missionary societies will be represented.

**MUST OUR ABORIGINALS BE  
 SLAUGHTERED?**

**Recent Killings Criticised  
 FORMER RESIDENT DISSECTS "SECRET"  
 FINDINGS OF BOARD OF INQUIRY**

**W H E N** six months ago following the publicity given in a Darwin court case to an account of the killing of a large number of blacks, a public outcry was raised, and the Government was practically forced to appoint a special board of inquiry, the outcome of that investigation was predicted as soon as the personnel became known.

It was not a question of conscious bias being brought to bear, but it was recognised that while the chairman, Mr. A. H. O'Kelly, police magistrate of Cairns, was well qualified for the position, the other members, Mr. Giles, an inspector of police in South Australia, and Mr. C. A. Wood, a Government Resident of Central Australia, were by the nature of their positions not persons likely to be able to reach an unbiased decision.

**"Findings Leave a Bitter Taste"**

Until the Commonwealth assumed control of the Territory, the constables were part of the police force of South Australia, and since then many of the police appointments have been made from the force. The sympathies of the South Australian police inspector would be with the police. As for the Resident, he is the official head of the police. He had taken no steps to investigate critically the actions of his subordinate, Constable Murray, until the public outcry was raised, and he was himself officially responsible to some extent for his subordinate's actions.

The barest possible statement has been published regarding the findings of the board, and an intimation has been given that it

**T**HE RETICENCE observed by the Federal authorities regarding the official inquiry that was held into the circumstances in which thirty-one Aborigines were massacred by police in Central Australia is regarded as significant by people who are acquainted with the habits of the blacks and know sufficient of the locality and the conditions to visualise what occurred.

The shooting, he being with the pack-horses. Evidently he had no chance of asserting the contrary—and except statements were accepted. The report goes on to state that three reputable settlers corroborated Constable Murray's account, "which, shortly, is to the effect that on each of four separate occasions the pursued natives, who had been identified by Tracker Major— (the tracker, who was dismissed and undiscoverable)—"as being implicated in the murder of Brooks, were

the aggressors." They attacked Murray, who was on foot, attempting to arrest a tribe of blacks, even being so careless as to let his horse get away. This occurred on each of the four separate occasions. Surely the board does not expect bushmen to believe so abjectly foolish.

**"Findings Leave a Bitter Taste"**

It was found "Constable Murray also shot one aboriginal who had attacked him at Commission Station." The next paragraph evidently refers (though not clearly) to this, for the first sentence states, "Tracker Paddy corroborated Constable Murray's account, and here



On the River the Rogers m husband's for months year. She ha near white he bora. The o other European on

Thimouth and an intelligent aboriginal in his employ were examined, but again none of the tribe. The evidence may have been that the police parties could have killed "a hundred natives." Probably, but again it is a fair percentage of deaths. There is no statement regarding the wounded who may have escaped.

There are two important paragraphs in finding (d). The possible provocation one is (G), inexperienced white settlers making free with the natives and treating them as "natives." "Everyone must get experience have never seen a white man native as an equal, save in about the degrading unfortun can be fully e

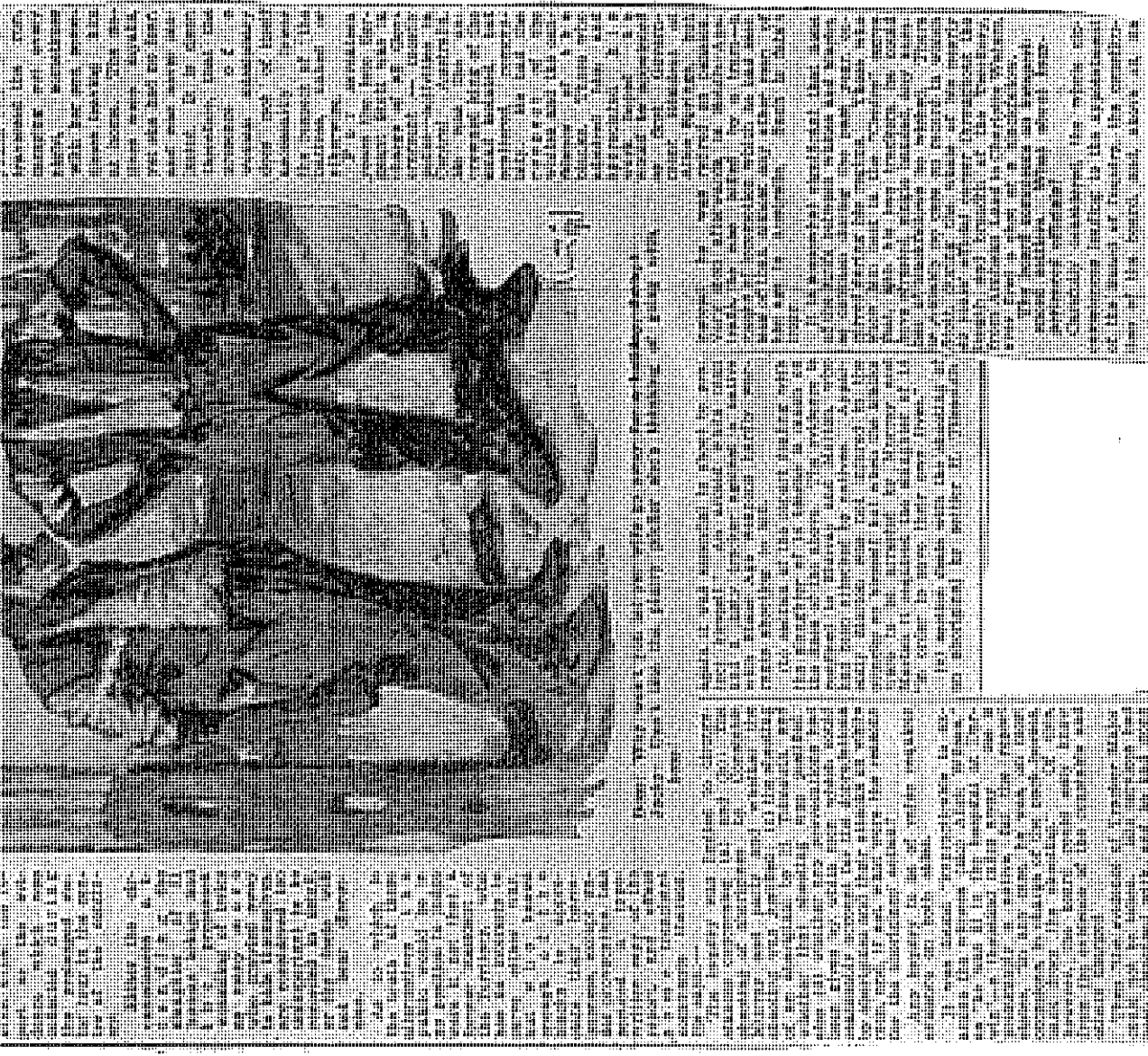
**"Findings Leave a Bitter Taste"**

experienced least of all. "The woman mis- naked blacks, this spect for the with scorn. On the other known several women who, living surrounded had their consistent re Paddy Cahill, who sits Station on the Allegat with him his wife, Frequenty Cahill would be the homesick-for weeks, ye was never molested.



On the River the Rogers m husband's for months year. She ha near white he bora. The o other European on

The Australian Board of Missions will be represented by the chairman, Rev. J. S. Needham, of Sydney; Canon Stephenson, commissioner for C.M.S., Melbourne; Rev. J. W. Burton, M.A., general secretary for the Methodist Missionary Society, Sydney; Rev. H. C. Mathew, M.A., foreign mission secretary, will represent the Presbyterian Church, Melbourne. The president, Rev. J. C. Martin (Baptist), will preside at the business sessions, which will open in the Bible House, Flinders-lane, at 10 a.m. on Thursday, 11th April. A welcome tea to the visiting missionaries will be held in the Presbyterian tearooms, Collins-street, at 6 p.m., and at 8 o'clock that evening a large rally will be held in the central Baptist Hall, when addresses will be delivered by several speakers, including Canon Stephenson (C.M.S.) and Rev. J. H. Allen, B.Sc. (India), president-elect, S.A. Methodist conference. On the following day the Minister for Home and Territories, Mr. S. Abbott, will meet the missionary council to discuss the policy to be followed in dealing with the Australian aboriginal problem, which subject has recently come under public notice in connection with the commission which sat recently to deal with the shootings of the blacks. The meetings will be open to the public.



# NATIVE RACES.

## INQUIRY CRITICISED.

### PRIME MINISTER CHALLENGED.

"One of the most important subjects discussed by the Australian Board of Missions at its recent meetings," said Bishop Le Fanu on his return to Brisbane this week, "was the killing of 31 aborigines in Central Australia towards the end of last year. It will be remembered that as a result of representations made by the association for the protection of native races a Board of Inquiry was appointed by the Prime Minister. The association urged also that the Board of Inquiry should include at least one person possessing quite independent views, and who would be above any possible suspicion of bias. The request was also submitted to Mr Bruce that counsel be appointed to attend the inquiry on behalf of the 31 native victims with authority to cross-examine witnesses. Neither of these requests was granted, and it was felt by members of the Australian Board of Missions that in these circumstances the findings of the Board of Inquiry were altogether unsatisfactory.

It transpired that an aboriginal tracker named "Major," who was regarded as the most important witness of all, had been discharged by the police before the inquiry opened, and it was therefore impossible to secure his evidence. In the findings of the Board of Inquiry there are uncalled for attacks made upon the Missions to the Aborigines, whilst there is no reference to any of the wrongs inflicted by whites upon the aborigines, though it is common knowledge that interference with their women, or some other act of flagrant wrong has almost invariably preceded the native acts of transgression.

The world is a very small place nowadays, continued Bishop Le Fanu, and reports of such cases as these are soon circulated among the huge populace of such countries as India and China, with results that are by no means satisfactory to the white race. Coming on top of a very similar story of horror, which came from Western Australia about a year before, it was felt by members of the Association for the Protection of Native Races that they were justified in asking that the whole of the evidence in the case should be made public in order to protect the reputation of the Australian people for fair and honest dealing with the aborigines. To protect the good name of Australia it is imperative to show that the inquiry into this terrible story of native killings was absolutely above suspicion. So far, however, these representations have had no effect, and the Prime Minister apparently persists in his refusal to publish the evidence.

# Killing of Aborigines

## The Federal Inquiry

### Bishop Le Fanu's Criticism

"One of the most important subjects discussed by the Australian Board of Missions at its recent meetings," said Bishop Le Fanu, on his return to Brisbane this week, "was the killing of 31 aborigines in Central Australia, towards the end of last year. It will be remembered that as a result of representations made by the Association for the Protection of Native Races a Board of Inquiry was appointed by the Prime Minister. The association urged also that the Board of Inquiry should include at least one person possessing quite independent views and who would be above any possible suspicion of bias. The request was also submitted to Mr Bruce that counsel be appointed to attend the inquiry on behalf of the 31 native victims, with authority to cross-examine witnesses. Neither of these requests was granted and it was felt by members of the Australian Board of Missions that in these circumstances the findings of the Board of Inquiry were altogether unsatisfactory.

It transpired that an aboriginal tracker named Major, who was regarded as the most important witness of all, had been discharged by the police before the inquiry opened and it was therefore impossible to secure his evidence. In the findings of the Board of Inquiry there are uncalled for attacks made upon the Missions to the Aborigines, whilst there is no reference to any of the wrongs inflicted by whites upon the aborigines, though it is common knowledge that interference with their women, or some other act of flagrant wrong has almost invariably preceded the native acts of transgression.

The world is a very small place nowadays, added Bishop Le Fanu, and reports of such cases as these are soon circulated among the huge populace of such countries as India and China, with results that are by no means satisfactory to the white race. Coming on top of a very similar story of horror from Western Australia about a year before it was felt by members of the Association for the Protection of Native Races that it was justified in asking that the whole of the evidence in the case should be made public in order to protect the reputation of the Australian people for fair and honest dealing with the aborigines. To protect the good name of Australia it is imperative to show that the inquiry into this terrible story of native killings was absolutely above suspicion. So far, however, these representations have had no effect, and the Prime Minister apparently persists in his refusal to publish the evidence.

# The Telegraph

SATURDAY, MARCH 30, 1929.

## AUSTRALIA SLANDERED

An article which has been contributed to "The Contemporary Review" by the Rev. C. E. C. Lefroy, apparently an Australian minister of religion, places the treatment of the aborigines in such a light as to constitute a slander on the people of the Commonwealth. He tells a partial story of the present-day attitude of the white population towards the original inhabitants which could quite easily set in motion in the Old Country a wave of indignation that such conditions could exist in the 20th century. He deliberately selects a recent regrettable and isolated incident of a punitive raid on blacks and leaves it to sink into the imagination of the British nation that that sort of thing exhibits the typical relations between the whites and the blacks. He cannot be blamed for not knowing when he wrote the story that the commission of inquiry into the alleged outrage would exonerate the raiders from all censure and decide that the attack was warranted as a measure of self-defence. But if he could not be blamed for not anticipating that verdict he can be blamed for being so partial as to condemn the police and inferentially the authorities prematurely, and this point illustrates very lucidly the general attitude of unfairness which his article betrays. He suggests that only now after the clash in West Australia to which we have just alluded are the people of Australia awakening to a sense of responsibility towards the aborigines and determining to take measures to save the remnant of 70,000. It is unpardonable for anyone in possession of the facts, as the reverend gentleman must be, to broadcast such an impression of callousness and cruelty in face of all that has been done and is still being done to protect the blacks from themselves and from whatever evil influences follow white civilisation in a tropical country. He might have made quite a good story of the settlements into which as many blacks as are accessible are brought by the several State Governments, where they are provided with healthful surroundings, cared for physically, and given an education comparable with that given to white youngsters. He might also have mentioned the many other settlements established by various religious denominations which carry on work on similar lines to the State settlements and which are under strict Government supervision. He might also have mentioned the solicitude of the Federal Government concerning tribes in the Northern Territory who were reported to be suffering severely through drought conditions, a solicitude which prompted the sending of an expert and highly sympathetic Protector of Aborigines from Queensland to investigate and if necessary or-

Admission

Argus Melbourne 3.4.1929

### SHOOTING OF ABORIGINES. RESULT OF INQUIRY.

#### Protest From Board of Missions.

The Australian Board of Missions is dissatisfied with the composition and with the findings of the board constituted by the Federal Ministry to inquire into the shooting of aborigines in Central Australia by police parties. At its last meeting in Sydney the Board of Missions considered the published summary of the report made by the board of inquiry, and passed resolutions which have been sent to the Prime Minister (Mr. Bruce), the Minister for Home Affairs (Mr. Abbott), and the leader of the Federal Parliamentary Labour party (Mr. Scullin). The Board of Missions stated that it regarded the findings of the board of inquiry as unsatisfactory for the following reasons:—

1. The evidence of the tracker, Major, who, apparently, alone identified the blacks shot, was not taken because the police had dispensed with his services and had allowed him to go "bush."

2. The board of inquiry seemed to have relied mainly on the evidence of the "reputable settlers," Messrs. Briscoe, Stafford, and Fuchy, who were all present at the shooting. Two of them had denied that they had shot any aborigines, and the third had admitted having fired eight or nine shots, and having heard two other firearms discharged. The board of inquiry had said that it was of opinion that he had been afraid to admit that he had killed some of the blacks. It had added:—"The board is prepared to believe the evidence of all the witnesses." It was not easy to reconcile those two statements.

3. The board had consisted of a police magistrate, a police inspector, and the Government resident in the district. The Prime Minister (Mr. Bruce) had been asked by the Association for the Protection of Native Races to appoint also an independent member, preferably a member of the association. He had promised to consider it, but no independent person had been appointed to the board.

4. Mr. Bruce was asked to allow a lawyer to appear on behalf of the natives to cross-examine witnesses. The request was refused.

5. The board of inquiry gave certain reasons for the blacks' dissatisfaction, among which were "unattached missionaries wandering from place to place, having no knowledge of blacks and their customs, and teaching a doctrine of equality." The Board of Missions claimed the right to know who those persons were and on what ground the charge was made. The board of inquiry had stated that a woman missionary was living among native blacks, thus lowering their respect for the white. The Board of Missions doubted whether that woman missionary was not a pure figment of the imagination and if she existed, the board did not believe that she lived among native blacks.

The Board of Missions added that among the causes given for the dissatisfaction of the aborigines there had been no reference to injustice and wrongdoing on the part of any whites. The board of inquiry did not seem to have considered the aborigines' point of view in the smallest degree.

Attacks on white men.

Sydney. 9.7.1929.

Herald Melbourne. 11.7.1929.

Argus, Melbourne 12.7.1929. [420]

# A PROTEST NATIVE SHOOTING INQUIRY A.B.M. MOVES

Protesting against the findings of the Board of Enquiry which recently investigated the shooting of aborigines in Central Australia, the Australian Board of Missions has passed a resolution, copies of which have been forwarded to the Prime Minister (Mr. Bruce), the Minister for Home Affairs (Mr. Abbott), and the leader of the Opposition (Mr. Scullin).

The resolution is as follows:—

- (a) That the Board of Enquiry should have included in its personnel at least one representative of the bodies representative of public interest in the care of the aborigines.
- (b) That a legal officer should have been appointed to assist the Board of Enquiry in the examination of witnesses and assessing of evidence.
- (c) That a most important witness, Tracker Major, should have been produced and examined.
- (d) That the evidence and examination of witnesses given at the sittings should be made available to the public.
- (e) That the report brings itself under the implication of bias by its reference to alleged injudicious conduct on the part of some missionaries (unnamed) and wrongdoing on the part of the aborigines, whilst omitting making any comment upon provocation arising from the conduct of white men.

# SHOTS THAT KILLED NATIVES

## "Inquiry Not Adequate" STRONG CRITICISM BY MISSION LEADER

Intense dissatisfaction with the finding of the Board of Inquiry appointed to investigate the killing of natives on Forrest River last year was expressed by the Rev. J. S. Nedham, chairman of the Australian Board of Missions, at the conference of the National Missionary Council of Australia today.

"The personnel of the Commission," he said, "though satisfactory as far as it went, should have included representatives of the public interested in the welfare of aborigines. The Prime Minister (Mr. Bruce) was asked to make this appointment, but he refused.

"A lawyer should have been appointed to examine witnesses and assess the evidence. Mr Bruce was also asked to make this appointment, and again refused.

"The evidence of a most material witness was not called. The Commission attempts in its finding to excuse this by the announcement that the witness concerned, Black Tracker Major, was not available. His services had been dispensed with, and he had gone bush. This is most unsatisfactory, because this black tracker was the one who was supposed, on four different occasions, to have identified the natives who were pursued by the police, and shot as being the natives concerned in the murder of Brooks.

Morning Herald Sydney 9.7.1929.

# SHOOTING OF NATIVES. MISSION BOARD'S PROTEST.

At a meeting of the Australian Board of Missions, the Archbishop of Brisbane, Dr Sharp, presiding the following resolution expressing the board's dissatisfaction with the finding of the board of inquiry into the shooting of natives by police in Central Australia was carried:—(a) That the board of inquiry should have included in its personnel at least one representative of the bodies representative of public interest in the care of the aborigines (b) That a legal officer should have been appointed to assist the board of inquiry in the examination of witnesses and assessing of evidence (c) That a most important witness, Tracker Major, should have been produced and examined (d) That the evidence and examination of witnesses given at the sittings should be made available to the public. (e) That the report brings itself under the implication of bias by its reference to alleged injudicious conduct on the part of some missionaries (unnamed), and wrongdoing on the part of the aborigines, whilst omitting to make any comment upon provocation arising from the conduct of white men.

### WHITE MAN'S EVIDENCE

"Another unsatisfactory aspect of the Commission's finding is the reference to the evidence of the white settler, John Saxby. The Commission reported:—"Saxby says he fired eight or nine shots with a rifle, and heard two other firearms discharged, and we are of the opinion that he was afraid to admit that he killed some of the blacks." Yet the Commission goes on at once to add:—"The Board is prepared to believe the evidence of all witnesses."

"The finding is also unsatisfactory because of clear indication of bias against both missionaries and blacks. The most trivial acts of missionaries are the subject of criticism, and every possible blame is levelled at the blacks for all their actions, but no mention whatever is made of the conduct of whites toward the lubras.

"The half-caste problem is entirely ignored."

# SHOOTING OF ABORIGINES. INQUIRY BOARD CRITICISED

Disapproval by Missionary Council

Representation of a missionary association protesting yesterday for the removal of the National Aboriginal Council. The representation of the council (the Rev. J. S. Nedham) presented, the day before the meeting, the findings of the board of inquiry into the shooting of aborigines in Central Australia. The council expressed its dissatisfaction with the findings of the board of inquiry which had been made public. The council also expressed its dissatisfaction with the personnel of the board of inquiry and the manner in which the inquiry was conducted. The council also expressed its dissatisfaction with the manner in which the evidence was assessed and the manner in which the report was prepared.

The secretary of the Australian Board of Missions, Mr. J. S. Nedham, said that he was not surprised that the missionaries were not included in the personnel of the board of inquiry. He said that he had written to the Prime Minister and the Minister for Home Affairs, asking them to include a missionary in the personnel of the board of inquiry. He said that he had also written to the Prime Minister, asking him to include a lawyer in the personnel of the board of inquiry. He said that he had also written to the Prime Minister, asking him to make the evidence and examination of witnesses given at the sittings available to the public.

That in the opinion of the council the board of inquiry was not a fair and impartial body, and that its findings were not based on a proper assessment of the evidence. The council also expressed its dissatisfaction with the manner in which the evidence was assessed and the manner in which the report was prepared. The council also expressed its dissatisfaction with the manner in which the report was prepared.

Protest in Queensland

The Queensland Board of Missions, which is a member of the National Missionary Council, has also expressed its dissatisfaction with the findings of the board of inquiry. The Queensland Board of Missions has also expressed its dissatisfaction with the personnel of the board of inquiry and the manner in which the inquiry was conducted. The Queensland Board of Missions has also expressed its dissatisfaction with the manner in which the evidence was assessed and the manner in which the report was prepared.

2075  
LW7

Evening News  
24.4.29

1421  
28/10/40

# EVENING NEWS

168-174 Castlereagh-street, Sydney.  
April 24, 1929

## THE ABORIGINES

Yesterday's annual meeting of the Association for the Protection of the Native Races of Australia and Polynesia drew attention to some matters that deserve to be emphasised. The Australian conscience is at last being a little exercised at our treatment of the Australian aborigines. While we are not prepared to go as far as Bishop White, who yesterday declared that the official report regarding the killing of natives in Central Australia was a disgrace to the Commonwealth, we sympathise with the generous warmth that led him to that statement. That in encounters with the police thirty-one natives should be killed and the whites suffer no casualties suggests that the police used more force than was needed for their own defence.

That, however, is not the main point of our concern. The natives suffer more at the hands of unofficial whites than from the police. It is claimed that the impact of the white race upon the natives means inevitably the suffering and the disappearance of the

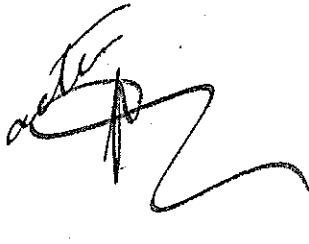
[482]

The Secretary

Two letters on top  
for Minister's info.

Presume no action.

JAC  
9/7/29

No action  




423

28.10740

E.T. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM. WORDS. TIME AND DATE LODGED.

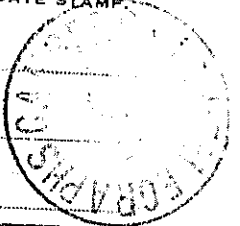
No. 112

OFFICE DATE STAMP

Sent at

To

By



2. ALICE SPRINGS 46 3-55pm.

Remarks

11 APR 1929 A.M.

To

LETTERGRAM...

HOME TERRITORIES

CANBERRA.

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form.*

YOURS NINTH BOARD ENQUIRY GRANTED REVERSED MCGREGOR EXPENSES SEVENTY POUNDS ONE CASE PETROL COSTING TWO POUNDS FOUR SUPPLIED BY ME TO BE DEDUCTED PLEASE PAY MCGREGOR SIXTYSEVEN POUNDS SIXTEEN SHILLINGS FROM ALICE SPRINGS ALLOCATION DIVISION ONE FORTYEIGHT STROKE THREE STROKE SIX. GOVRES.

5 25pmYT.



TM&G/MC

DEPART. HO.  
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

28/10740

17th . April, 1928.

[424]

Dear Sir,

With reference to your communication of 28th. March addressed to the Honorable the Minister concerning the payment of expenses in connection with your appearance before the Board of Enquiry into the Shooting of Aborigines in Central Australia, I am directed to inform you that an account in your favour for £67:16: 0 has been prepared and passed for payment. Duplicate copy of the account is enclosed, and it would be appreciated if you would kindly affix your signature as claimant where indicated and return the form to the Accountant of this Department.

The amount represents sum approved by the Chairman of the Board to cover your expenses (£70.-) less the cost of case of petrol £2: 4: 0 supplied to you by His Honour the Government Resident, Alice Springs.

Yours faithfully,

  
Secretary.

Revd. A. D. McGregor,  
380 Dorcas Street,  
SOUTH MELBOURNE VIC.

[425]

*into contact*

prejudice against this woman missionary. ~~But~~ it must be remembered that wherever black and white come, such animus or prejudice against missionaries is manifested by settlers, planters, or traders who find themselves opposed in efforts to exploit natives, or use them otherwise unjustly.

Attention is also called to Miss Lock's evidence that twelve months before at Harding Soak three white men had with them lubras, refusing to let them go, and threatening to shoot the natives who demanded their lubras. On the natives telling Miss Lock they meant to kill the white men she persuaded them to keep away from the white men's camp and deal with their lubras when they returned.

This aspect of the treatment of natives appears to have had little or no investigation on the part of the Board, whereas it is well known that interference of white men with native women is one of the most prolific causes of native attacks on white men.

In conclusion the Association expresses the very earnest desire that the Minister for Home Affairs and the Commonwealth Government will not allow the matter to rest in the unsatisfactory condition it is left by the report of the Board of Enquiry.

On behalf of the Association

W. MORLEY,



Honorary Secretary.

- (5) The Board reports (page 3, paragraph 4)  
"Constable Murray was candid throughout the Inquiry. Had he desired to disguise the number of natives killed he could have done so in his official reports and evidence."

In the Press reports of the Enquiry vide Adelaide "Register" January 17th, the cross-examination of Murray by the Chairman is reported to have said: Did you in your report give the number killed in the Morton case? Murray - No. The Chairman - Why? Murray - I did not think it necessary at the time. The Chairman - If you were giving a report about the killing of white people would you think it necessary? Murray - Yes. ....Later - Mr. O'Kelly then pointed out to Murray that he said nothing about his boys bringing in two wounded prisoners, although he related it in evidence. Murray - I included them in the number who were killed. The Chairman - There is no need to hedge. This concerns the taking of 31 lives. You are far too casual about it.

The Police attitude with regard to the number killed is further shown by the Chairman's examination of Sergeant Noblet, Murray's superior at Alice Springs, in which the Chairman strongly criticised the methods of making reports in such a case; e.g. The Chairman - That is just the trouble. You regard the taking of a human life as a detail. At a later stage Mr. O'Kelly asked Sergeant Noblet whether he had made a record of the names of the blacks who were killed in the Brooks episode. He said he had not. The Chairman - Why? I did not think it was necessary.

In view of the above we find it difficult to accept the finding that Constable Murray was candid throughout the Inquiry.

From the above considerations among others the Association is unable to accept the finding (A) That the shooting of aboriginals by Mounted Constable Murray and party in connection with the arrest of aboriginals implicated in the murder of Frederick Brookes was justified.

For similar reasons it is unable to accept the finding which justifies the shooting of 14 natives by Murray and Morton.

With regard to the findings as to provocation or otherwise on the part of the Settlers which could lead to the deprecations and attacks on white men and other causes of such actions, the A.P.N.R. considers that these findings can only be appreciated after comparison with the report to be furnished by Mr. Bleakley on his investigations into aborigines matters in Central Australia, and North Australia.

In regard, however, to page 3, paragraph b, unattached missionaries wandering from place to place having no previous knowledge of blacks and their customs, and preaching a doctrine of equality, it seems desirable to ascertain who these persons are, and what are their credentials.

Paragraph f: A woman missionary living amongst naked blacks, thus lowering their respect for the whites. This finding presumably relates to Sister Annie Lock a missionary of the Australian Aborigines Society. In reading the evidence of settlers, there appears to be considerable animus, or

(3) The lack of sufficient evidence of identification of the slain natives as being the alleged murderers of Brooks.

At the trial of the two natives for murder at the Supreme Court at Darwin, the Police presented a child named Lala as witness to the identification of Padygar, and Arkirkra as the alleged murderers of Brooks. On the first day of the trial this boy gave evidence, but the trial broke down on account of the absence of jurymen. The following day a new trial was held, and Lala was again called, when according to the press report, he denied statements he had made, viz:- that Padygar was his uncle, declaring now that he was no relation to either of the prisoners, and that he belonged to a different tribe. "In describing the killing of Brooks the witness's story varied greatly in detail from his previous account" vide Northern Standard, November 9th, 1928.

It should be noted that Murray in his evidence at the Enquiry, page 51, in describing how he detained Lala, makes no reference to any alleged identification of any of the natives by the boy as being among the murderers of Brooks.

In the Report of the Board, page 1, paragraph a, line 6, ".....on each of the four separate occasions, the pursued natives who had been identified by Tracker Major as being implicated in the murder of Brooks....."

On line 18, page 1, the report states: "The evidence of Tracker Major could not be taken, his services had been dispensed with, and he had gone 'bush.'"

The Association asks for the particular consideration of the Minister for Home Affairs in regard to this extraordinary feature of the Enquiry, and its result, that the only alleged evidence of the identification of the natives who were shot rested with a black tracker in the employ of the Police, and who had been dismissed from the service, and allowed to go "bush" before the enquiry into the shootings by the Police could be held.

(4) In the absence of evidence of identification of individual natives as implicated in the murder, why should there have been four separate occasions of shootings following on a long chase of the tribe?

It appears from the evidence that the Police and party were well equipped with arms and ammunition. Briscoe says (page 42) "I had a revolver loaded in 7 chambers, and I had 30 or 40 spare cartridges, Murray had a revolver, Stafford had a revolver and rifle, Saxby had a revolver and rifle, Paddy had a revolver but no rifle, Wilson (the half-aste) had a rifle.

Having regard to such preparations it appears that something more than making an arrest of individual natives was contemplated.

In respect to the evidence as to the facts of the shooting the Association would point out that the only evidence given is that of members of the shooting party, viz:- William Briscoe, Randal Beresford Stafford, and John Saxby, and the Tracker Paddy, -- these corroborate the account given by Mounted Constable Murray, and their evidence must be regarded as defensive of their actions.

[428]

# Association for the Protection of the Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia.

**President:**

The Honourable,  
G. F. EARP, C.B.E., M.L.C.

"Cransley,"

Thomas Street,  
Gordon,

**Vice Presidents:**

Rev. Dr. CARRUTHERS,  
Rev. J. S. NEEDHAM.

**Hon. Treasurer:**

ELLIOTT BLAND, Esq.

20th March, 1929.

**Hon. Secretary:**

Rev. W. MORLEY.

At a meeting of the Association for Protection of the Native Races held at 242 Pitt Street Sydney on Tuesday 5th March 1929.

After other business had been transacted the Report of the Board of Enquiry appointed to investigate the shooting of thirty one aborigines by a party led by a Police Constable in Central Australia was considered.

After careful consideration of the report it was resolved that the Association express its dissatisfaction with the result of the enquiry for the following reasons :-

(1) The composition of the Board of Enquiry:

The appointment of a Police Magistrate, a Police Inspector, and the Government Resident of the District in which the shooting of aborigines concerned took place can only be regarded as an entirely official Board and unsatisfactory for an independent enquiry.

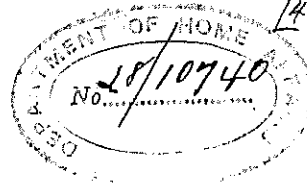
In this connection the Association desires to point out that within three days of the conclusion of the trial of the two aborigines at Darwin for the murder of Brooks, at which Constable Murray admitted that he and his party shot seventeen natives, our Executive telegraphed to the Prime Minister asking for an independent Board of Enquiry and that this Association might have representation thereon, excepting acknowledgment by telegram on November 15th and promise of consideration of request, no reply was received until January 29th whereas the Enquiry had been held and closed at Alice Springs on January 18th, 1929.

(2) The Lack of legal representative of the slain natives:

On December 4th, 1928, the Association telegraphed to the Prime Minister a resolution urging "the vital necessity of the appointment of adequate legal aid for the presentation of the case from the aborigines' side and for the proper examination and cross-examination upon oath of all witnesses in the interest of the aborigines."

To this request no reply was received until the letter from the Prime Minister's Department of January 28th when the Enquiry was closed and the Board's report received, to the effect that "in view of the qualifications of the members of the Board, it was not deemed necessary to appoint Counsel to present a case on behalf of the aboriginals."

The Association considers that the refusal of legal aid in such a case where thirty one aborigines, subjects of the King, have been shot by a party led by a Police Constable is a denial of one of the elementary rights of men living under British protection which knows no respect of race or colour.



Association for the Protection of the Native Races of Australasia  
and Polynesia.

22 MAR 1929 A.M.

President:

The Honourable,  
G. F. BARP, C.B.E., M.L.C.

"Cransley,"

Thomas Street,  
Gordon,

Vice Presidents:

Rev. Dr. CARRUTHERS,  
Rev. J. S. NEEDHAM,

Hon. Treasurer:

ELLIOTT BLAND, Esq.

March 20th 1929.

Hon. Secretary:

Rev. W. MORLEY.

The Honourable C.G.L. Abbott M.P.

Minister for Home Affairs. C A N B E R R A

Dear Sir,

I have the honor to enclose herewith a statement of the views of the above Association in regard to the Report of the Board of Enquiry into the shooting of natives in Central Australia and the evidence given at the Enquiry, and embodying the reasons for the dissatisfaction of the Association with the result of the Enquiry

Faithfully yours

Honorary Secretary

OR HOME AND TERRITORIES DEPARTMENT.

No. 28/10740.

MEMORANDUM:-

Submitted for the Minister's information.

It will be observed that the Association suggests that the Minister should "not allow the matter to rest in the unsatisfactory condition it is left by the Board of Enquiry".

It is assumed that it is not proposed to have any further investigations made into this matter.

*purpose*

The inquiry was made by a Board specially appointed for the ~~service~~ and the Government has no reason to doubt the bona-fides and impartiality of the members of the Board.

With regard to the Association's comments respecting the non-provision of representation on behalf of the Aborigines, attention is specially invited to Mr. O'Kelly's letter of the 30th January, 1929, herein.

Four missionaries were given an opportunity of submitting evidence in favour of the Aborigines but they did not avail themselves of the opportunity.

*JAC*  
*23/3/29*

*ES*

All communications should be addressed to  
THE SECRETARY.

Telephone—City 7761  
Telegraphic and Cable Address :  
"Missions, Sydney."

# The Australian Board of Missions

(Elected by representatives of the General Synod of the Dioceses of Australia and Tasmania)  
Founded 1850

OBJECT :—To promote the Missionary Work of the Church.

President :  
THE MOST REVEREND  
THE PRIMATE.

Chairman :  
REV. J. S. NEEDHAM.

Secretary :  
REV. M. A. WARREN.

242 PITT STREET,  
SYDNEY, N.S.W.

4th. April, 1929.

The Honorable  
The Minister for Home Affairs,  
C A N B E R R A. F.C.T.

Dear Mr. Abbott,

I am instructed by the Board to inform you, that after taking into consideration the Findings of the Board of Enquiry appointed to consider the shootings of Aborigines in Central Australia, the following resolution was unanimously passed :-

- (a) That the Board of Enquiry should have included in its personnel at least one representative of the bodies representative of Public interest in the care of the aborigines.
- (b) That a legal officer should have been appointed to assist the Board of Enquiry in the examination of witnesses and assessing of evidence.
- (c) That a most important witness, Tracker Major, should have been produced and examined.
- (d) That the evidence and examination of witnesses given at the Sittings should be made available to the public.
- (e) That the Report brings itself under the implication of bias by its reference to alleged injudicious conduct on the part of some missionaries (unnamed) and wrongdoing on the part of the aborigines, whilst omitting making any comment upon provocation arising from the conduct of white men.

I have the honor to be, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

*J. S. Needham*  
— CHAIRMAN, A.B.M.



[432]

-3-

It is not clear, therefore, on what grounds the charge of bias is made.

*gac*

9/4/29

witnesses and to assess evidence.

- (c) The Board stated that the evidence of Tracker Major could not be taken, as his services had been dispensed with and he had gone "bush".

It would probably have taken some considerable time to produce this witness.

Three Aboriginal trackers accompanied the party, Major, Paddy and Dodger. Paddy, who was with the Police party during the expedition, gave evidence before the Board. Dodger was not called as he was with the packhorses and did not witness any of the shooting.

- (d) The evidence has not been published. It was laid on the Tables of both Houses of Parliament. Only one copy is available in this Department.

There is no objection to any recognised Aboriginal Society being lent this Department's copy for perusal and return. It has already been lent to the Association for the Protection of Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia, Gordon, New South Wales.

It is assumed that it is not proposed to incur the expense of printing the evidence for the purpose of making it available to the Public.

- (e) The principal evidence in regard to the injudicious conduct of certain missionaries was given to the Board by Reverend Mr. Kramer, who is a missionary working in Central Australia. He referred to two young missionaries who had spent some time in the South West portion of Central Australia and had encouraged the Aborigines to travel with them and generally to live on familiar terms with them. Mr. Kramer experienced trouble with these Aborigines through the injudicious conduct of the two missionaries in question.

He was also the principal witness opposed to the Miss Lock, an unattached woman missionary, working amongst Aborigines.

The Findings of the Board make quite a decided comment upon "provocation arising from the conduct of white men".

Question (d), which the Board was required to answer, was as follows:-

- "(d) Whether on the part of the settlers in the districts concerned, or in any other direction, any provocation had been given which could reasonably account for the recent depredations on white men in Central Australia. If not what, in the opinion of the Board, were the reasons for the Aborigines' actions. "

In regard to this question the report states:-

"Regarding Question (d), the Board unanimously finds:-

No provocation has been given which could reasonably account for the depredations by Aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia. "

## HOME AND TERRITORIES DEPARTMENT.

CR

No. 28/10740.

MEMORANDUM:SHOOTING OF ABORIGINALS, CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.  
-----

The Australian Board of Missions carried the following resolutions in regard to the Findings of the Board of Enquiry appointed to consider the shooting of the Aborigines in Central Australia:-

- (a) That the Board of Enquiry should have included in its personnel at least one representative of the bodies representative of Public interest in the care of the aborigines.
- (b) That a legal officer should have been appointed to assist the Board of Enquiry in the examination of witnesses and assessing of evidence.
- (c) That a most important witness, Tracker Major, should have been produced and examined.
- (d) That the evidence and examination of witnesses given at the Sittings should be made available to the public.
- (e) That the Report brings itself under the implication of bias by its reference to alleged injudicious conduct on the part of some missionaries (unnamed) and wrongdoing on the part of the aborigines, whilst omitting making any comment upon provocation arising from the conduct of white men.

OBSERVATIONS:

- (a) This is a matter of opinion. The Government appointed the Board and, it is assumed, considered that the personnel thereof was suitable for the purpose. In any case, no action can be taken in regard to this resolution as the Board has been appointed and has completed the work for which it was constituted.

It is problematical whether the findings of the Board would have been different, if a representative of bodies interested in the care of Aborigines had been made a member thereof. Any Board which the Government might appoint must find in accordance with the evidence produced before it.

Four missionaries were given an opportunity of submitting evidence in favour of the Aborigines but they did not avail themselves of the opportunity.

- (b) The Chairman of the Board was a Police Magistrate of the State of Queensland with many years of training and experience in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence. Another member of the Board was an Inspector of Police of the State of South Australia, who also had a considerable number of years of experience in police duties, particularly those connected with Aborigines, and who consequently must be regarded as competent to examine

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS:  
"HOMETER," CANBERRA.

[435]

EK.  
IN REPLY  
PLEASE QUOTE

No. ....

DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS.  
~~HOME AND TERRITORIES DEPARTMENT,~~  
CANBERRA, F.C.T.

30th January, 1929.

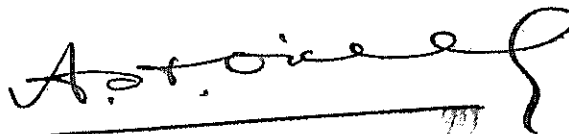
C.L.A. Abbott, Esq.,  
Minister for Home Affairs,  
CANBERRA.

In the course of the recent Inquiry into the killing of blacks by the Police in Central Australia, the Rev. Mr. Kramer (Alice Springs), Rev. Mr. Heinrich (Hermansberg) and Rev. Mr. McGregor and Miss Lock (both of Northern Australia), gave evidence on oath.

The objects of the Inquiry were explained to each witness, and the letter of appointment of the Board of Inquiry read - together with the questions the Board was asked to answer.

At the conclusion of the evidence of each of the parties mentioned, each was asked if he or she had anything to add or any evidence to bring forward in favour of the blacks, and each replied in the negative, and no witnesses were tendered by any of them.

Every facility was afforded them to produce any evidence. Rev. McGregor and Miss Lock were subpoenaed by telegram, and £100 expenses paid them to cover costs of their trip from Darwin.



Chairman, Board of Inquiry.

Seen. Put  
with report  
C.L.A.  
30/1/29

In his address to the Conference to-day the Minister for Home Affairs (Hon. G. L. A. Abbott) referred to the comments made by the National Missionary Council and the Australian Board of Missions regarding the findings of the Board of Enquiry into the shooting of Aborigines in Central Australia.

The Missionary bodies in question stated that they were dissatisfied with the findings of the Board principally for the following reasons:-

- (a) The Board did not include a representative of institutions interested in the welfare of aboriginals;
- (b) A legal officer should have been appointed to assist the Board in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence;
- (c) The findings of the Board are biased, in that they refer to alleged injudicious conduct on the part of some missionaries (unnamed), and wrongdoings on the part of aboriginals, whilst omitting any comment upon provocation arising from the conduct of white men.

Mr. Abbott pointed out that it was problematical whether the findings of the Board would have been different, if a representative of bodies interested in the care of Aborigines had been made a member thereof. The Board had to find in accordance with the evidence produced before it.

The Chairman of the Board was a Police Magistrate of Queensland with many years' experience and training in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence. Another member of the Board was a Police Inspector of South Australia, who had a considerable number of years' experience in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence, and also such practical knowledge of, and experience with, Aborigines.

Four missionaries were given an opportunity by the Board of submitting evidence in favor of the Aborigines, but they did not avail themselves of the opportunity. Two of these missionaries were brought from North Australia to Alice Springs, at an expenditure of \$100 or more, for the special purpose of enabling them to give evidence before the Board.

The principal evidence in regard to the injudicious conduct of certain missionaries was tendered by Rev. Mr. Kramer, who is himself a missionary and has been working amongst the Aborigines of Central Australia for a number of years. The reference is to two young missionaries who had spent some time in the South-West portion of Central Australia and had encouraged the Aborigines to travel with them and generally to live on familiar terms with them. As a result of this injudicious conduct, Mr. Kramer experienced serious trouble with the Aborigines in question when he later visited them.

With regard to the question of provocation arising from the conduct of white men, the Board made quite a definite finding, viz:-

"No provocation has been given which could reasonably account for the depredations by Aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia."

[437]

In his address to the Conference to-day the Minister for Home Affairs (Hon. C. L. A. Abbott) referred to the comments made by the National Missionary Council and the Australian Board of Missions regarding the findings of the Board of Inquiry into the shooting of Aborigines in Central Australia.

The Missionary bodies in question stated that they were dissatisfied with the findings of the Board principally for the following reasons:-

- (a) The Board did not include a representative of institutions interested in the welfare of aborigines;
- (b) A legal officer should have been appointed to assist the Board in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence;
- (c) The findings of the Board are biased, in that they refer to alleged injudicious conduct on the part of some missionaries (unnamed), and wrongdoings on the part of aborigines, whilst omitting any comment upon provocation arising from the conduct of white men.

Mr. Abbott pointed out that it was problematical whether the findings of the Board would have been different, if a representative of bodies interested in the care of Aborigines had been made a member thereof. The Board had to find in accordance with the evidence produced before it.

The Chairman of the Board was a Police Magistrate of Queensland with many years' experience and training in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence. Another member of the Board was a Police Inspector of South Australia, who had a considerable number of years' experience in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence, and also much practical knowledge of, and experience with, Aborigines.

Four missionaries were given an opportunity by the Board of submitting evidence in favor of the Aborigines, but they did not avail themselves of the opportunity. Two of these missionaries were brought from North Australia to Alice Springs, at an expenditure of £100 or more, for the special purpose of enabling them to give evidence before the Board.

The principal evidence in regard to the injudicious conduct of certain missionaries was tendered by Rev. Mr. Kramer, who is himself a missionary and has been working amongst the Aborigines of Central Australia for a number of years. The reference to two young missionaries who had spent some time in the South-West portion of Central Australia and had encouraged the Aborigines to travel with them and generally to live on familiar terms with them. As a result of this injudicious conduct, Mr. Kramer experienced serious trouble with the Aborigines in question when he later visited them.

With regard to the question of provocation arising from the conduct of white men, the Board made quite a definite finding, viz:-

"No provocation has been given which could reasonably account for the depredations by Aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia."

In his address to the Conference to-day the Minister for Home Affairs (Hon. G. L. A. Abbott) referred to the comments made by the National Missionary Council and the Australian Board of Missions regarding the findings of the Board of Inquiry into the shooting of Aborigines in Central Australia.

The Missionary bodies in question stated that they were dissatisfied with the findings of the Board principally for the following reasons:-

- (a) The Board did not include a representative of institutions interested in the welfare of aboriginals;
- (b) A legal officer should have been appointed to assist the Board in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence;
- (c) The findings of the Board are biased, in that they refer to alleged injudicious conduct on the part of some missionaries (unnamed), and wrongdoings on the part of aboriginals, whilst omitting any comment upon provocation arising from the conduct of white men.

Mr. Abbott pointed out that it was problematical whether the findings of the Board would have been different, if a representative of bodies interested in the care of Aborigines had been made a member thereof. The Board had to find in accordance with the evidence produced before it.

The Chairman of the Board was a Police Magistrate of Queensland with many years' experience and training in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence. Another member of the Board was a Police Inspector of South Australia, who had a considerable number of years' experience in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence, and also much practical knowledge of, and experience with, Aborigines.

Four missionaries were given an opportunity by the Board of submitting evidence in favor of the Aborigines, but they did not avail themselves of the opportunity. Two of these missionaries were brought from North Australia to Alice Springs, at an expenditure of £100 or more, for the special purpose of enabling them to give evidence before the Board.

The principal evidence in regard to the injudicious conduct of certain missionaries was tendered by Rev. Mr. Kramer, who is himself a missionary and has been working amongst the Aborigines of Central Australia for a number of years. The reference is to two young missionaries who had spent some time in the South-West portion of Central Australia and had encouraged the Aborigines to travel with them and generally to live on familiar terms with them. As a result of this injudicious conduct, Mr. Kramer experienced serious trouble with the Aborigines in question when he later visited them.

With regard to the question of provocation arising from the conduct of white men, the Board made quite a definite finding, viz:-

"No provocation has been given which could reasonably account for the depredations by Aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia."

In his address to the Conference to-day the Minister for Home Affairs (Hon. G. L. A. Abbott) referred to the comments made by the National Missionary Council and the Australian Board of Missions regarding the findings of the Board of Enquiry into the shooting of Aborigines in Central Australia.

The Missionary bodies in question stated that they were dissatisfied with the findings of the Board principally for the following reasons:-

- (a) The Board did not include a representative of institutions interested in the welfare of aborigines;
- (b) A legal officer should have been appointed to assist the Board in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence;
- (c) The findings of the Board are biased, in that they refer to alleged injudicious conduct on the part of some missionaries (unnamed), and wrongdoings on the part of aborigines, whilst omitting any comment upon provocation arising from the conduct of white men.

Mr. Abbott pointed out that it was problematical whether the findings of the Board would have been different, if a representative of bodies interested in the care of Aborigines had been made a member thereof. The Board had to find in accordance with the evidence produced before it.

The Chairman of the Board was a Police Magistrate of Queensland with many years' experience and training in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence. Another member of the Board was a Police Inspector of South Australia, who had a considerable number of years' experience in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence, and also much practical knowledge of, and experience with, Aborigines.

Four missionaries were given an opportunity by the Board of submitting evidence in favor of the Aborigines, but they did not avail themselves of the opportunity. Two of these missionaries were brought from North Australia to Alice Springs, at an expenditure of £100 or more, for the special purpose of enabling them to give evidence before the Board.

The principal evidence in regard to the injudicious conduct of certain missionaries was tendered by Rev. Mr. Kramer, who is himself a missionary and has been working amongst the Aborigines of Central Australia for a number of years. The reference is to two young missionaries who had spent some time in the South-West portion of Central Australia and had encouraged the Aborigines to travel with them and generally to live on familiar terms with them. As a result of this injudicious conduct, Mr. Kramer experienced serious trouble with the Aborigines in question when he later visited them.

With regard to the question of provocation arising from the conduct of white men, the Board made quite a definite finding, viz:-

"No provocation has been given which could reasonably account for the depredations by Aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia."



In his address to the Conference to-day the Minister for Home Affairs (Hon. G. L. A. Abbott) referred to the comments made by the National Missionary Council and the Australian Board of Missions regarding the findings of the Board of Enquiry into the shooting of Aborigines in Central Australia.

The Missionary bodies in question stated that they were dissatisfied with the findings of the Board principally for the following reasons:-

- (a) The Board did not include a representative of institutions interested in the welfare of aborigines;
- (b) A legal officer should have been appointed to assist the Board in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence;
- (c) The findings of the Board are biased, in that they refer to alleged injudicious conduct on the part of some missionaries (unnamed), and wrongdoings on the part of aborigines, whilst omitting any comment upon provocation arising from the conduct of white men.

Mr. Abbott pointed out that it was problematical whether the findings of the Board would have been different, if a representative of bodies interested in the care of Aborigines had been made a member thereof. The Board had to find in accordance with the evidence produced before it.

The Chairman of the Board was a Police Magistrate of Queensland with many years' experience and training in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence. Another member of the Board was a Police Inspector of South Australia, who had a considerable number of years' experience in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence, and also much practical knowledge of, and experience with, Aborigines.

Four missionaries were given an opportunity by the Board of submitting evidence in favor of the Aborigines, but they did not avail themselves of the opportunity. Two of these missionaries were brought from North Australia to Alice Springs, at an expenditure of £100 or more, for the special purpose of enabling them to give evidence before the Board.

The principal evidence in regard to the injudicious conduct of certain missionaries was tendered by Rev. Mr. Kramer, who is himself a missionary and has been working amongst the Aborigines of Central Australia for a number of years. The reference to two young missionaries who had spent some time in the South-West portion of Central Australia and had encouraged the Aborigines to travel with them and generally to live on familiar terms with them. As a result of this injudicious conduct, Mr. Kramer experienced serious trouble with the Aborigines in question when he later visited them.

With regard to the question of provocation arising from the conduct of white men, the Board made quite a definite finding, viz:-

"No provocation has been given which could reasonably account for the depredations by Aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia."

In his address to the Conference to-day the Minister for Home Affairs (Hon. C. L. A. Abbott) referred to the comments made by the National Missionary Council and the Australian Board of Missions regarding the findings of the Board of Inquiry into the shooting of Aborigines in Central Australia.

The Missionary bodies in question stated that they were dissatisfied with the findings of the Board principally for the following reasons:-

- (a) The Board did not include a representative of institutions interested in the welfare of aboriginals;
- (b) A legal officer should have been appointed to assist the Board in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence;
- (c) The findings of the Board are biased, in that they refer to alleged injudicious conduct on the part of some missionaries (unnamed), and wrongdoings on the part of aboriginals, whilst omitting any comment upon provocation arising from the conduct of white men.

Mr. Abbott pointed out that it was problematical whether the findings of the Board would have been different, if a representative of bodies interested in the care of Aborigines had been made a member thereof. The Board had to find in accordance with the evidence produced before it.

The Chairman of the Board was a Police Magistrate of Queensland with many years' experience and training in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence. Another member of the Board was a Police Inspector of South Australia, who had a considerable number of years' experience in the examination of witnesses and the assessing of evidence, and also much practical knowledge of, and experience with, Aborigines.

Four missionaries were given an opportunity by the Board of submitting evidence in favor of the Aborigines, but they did not avail themselves of the opportunity. Two of these missionaries were brought from North Australia to Alice Springs, at an expenditure of £100 or more, for the special purpose of enabling them to give evidence before the Board.

The principal evidence in regard to the injudicious conduct of certain missionaries was tendered by Rev. Mr. Kramer, who is himself a missionary and has been working amongst the Aborigines of Central Australia for a number of years. The reference is to two young missionaries who had spent some time in the South-West portion of Central Australia and had encouraged the Aborigines to travel with them and generally to live on familiar terms with them. As a result of this injudicious conduct, Mr. Kramer experienced serious trouble with the Aborigines in question when he later visited them.

With regard to the question of provocation arising from the conduct of white men, the Board made quite a definite finding, viz:-

"No provocation has been given which could reasonably account for the depredations by Aborigines and their attacks on white men in Central Australia."

This Press statement [442]  
was not released, as no  
reference to the matter was  
made at the conference.

MLC  
17/4/49

P.S. 10/5

2.

I trust that my explanation will satisfy the Hon. the Minister for my not making any comment at the time of forwarding M.C. Murray's report.



Government Resident.

Copy - Sergt. Noblet's explanation - Para. c

Noted and respectfully returned to His Honor the Government Resident and respectfully state that I do appreciate the responsibilities that have been placed in me - your Sergeant of Police in charge here. I hope I have always tried to do my duty under you in a straight-forward manner since you have been here as our Chief in Central Australia.

(Sgd) C.H. Noblet. Sergt.

1075  
COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.  
(CENTRAL AUSTRALIA.)

No. 18/10740

Address:  
"GOVRES." ALICE SPRINGS.

IN REPLY  
PLEASE QUOTE  
No. 102/29

OFFICE OF THE GOVERNMENT RESIDENT,  
ALICE SPRINGS. 8th April 1929. [44]

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs,  
C a n b e r r a.

10 APR 1929 A.M

With reference to your memorandum ( not numbered) dated 12th March 1929 regarding omission of comment by myself as Commissioner of Police on reports submitted by Mounted Constable Murray, I have to advise as follows:

- a. Mounted Constable Murray returned to Alice Springs at 9 p.m. on 2nd September 1928. The report was received from Murray of 3rd September and forwarded with covering letter to your Department on 4th September 1928. M.C. Murray left Alice Springs on the same day to investigate a complaint that some of the mauraders concerned in the murder of Brooks had returned to Coniston and were committing further depredations.

I had no reason to doubt the veracity of M.C. Murray's report, neither had I any opportunity to investigate the truth or otherwise.

My one desire was to have the information in the hands of the Minister at the earliest possible moment so that he would be fully seized of the facts. The fullest and only information was embodied in M.C. Murray's report. I respectfully say that, under the circumstances, I was not in a position to make comment on the report.

- b. M.C. Murray was not sent from Alice Springs to investigate the murder of Brooks. At the time I received the first report from Randal Stafford at 'i-Tree, M.C. Murray was 100 miles from Alice Springs having left two days earlier to investigate complaints from Thos. Moar of Woodford and Randal Stafford of Coniston - see my memorandum No. 128/28 dated 30th August 1928 for detailed instructions issued by 'phone to M.C. Murray at Ryan's Well on the night of the 11th August.

M.C. Murray did not swear in any settlers and I know of no authority whereby he could do so. The settlers volunteered to assist Murray so that no time would be lost in getting on the tracks of the aboriginals concerned in the murder.

- c. Sergeant Noblet's explanation is attached herewith.
- d. M.C. Murray's capabilities as a Police Officer are not below the calibre of any present member of the Central Australia Police Force.

The suggestion by the Hon. the Minister that Murray should receive special training at a South Australian Depot will be given effect to as early as circumstances permit.

At present, M.C. Murray is in charge of Police Party endeavouring to effect the capture of "Willaburta Jack" the alleged murderer of Harry Henty.

I had already started to collect written statements from the white settlers concerned in the shooting of aboriginals when you notified me that it was intended to appoint a Board of Enquiry and mentioned that I was to be a member of the Board. No further action was taken by me after this notification.

**HOME AND TERRITORIES DEPARTMENT.**

No. 28/10740

MEMORANDUM:-

With reference to the memorandum of the 8th April from the Government Resident, Central Australia, I desire to submit the following observations:-

- (a) The first advice received in this Department from the Government Resident regarding the shooting of aboriginals was a telegram dated 3rd September, 1928, which stated that police had arrived with two prisoners and that "others concerned in outrage died from wounds in fight with police and civilians". A telegram from this Department elicited the information that 17 aboriginals had been killed.

Constable Murray's first report was written in Alice Springs on the 2nd September and was forwarded to this Department by the Government Resident on the 4th September. No comment was made by the Government Resident in regard to Murray's report, although it must have been apparent to him that there were a number of matters in regard to which the Minister would require further particulars. Moreover, Murray was on the spot and could have been interrogated by the Government Resident.

It was not until a specific request was made by this Department for the Government Resident's views on the actions of the police party and on the result of such actions that he furnished his comments in regard to the matter.

The reports by Constable Murray in regard to the shooting of a native by Tilmouth and in regard to the shooting of aboriginals by the Police in connection with the arrest of those implicated in the attack on Morton were also merely forwarded for the Minister's information and without any comment by the Government Resident.

- (b) The law provides that special constables may be sworn in by a Special Magistrate or any two Justices.

The advice now received is the first intimation the Department had that the settlers were not sworn in. Mr. O'Kelly, in his confidential report, referred to "swearing in settlers as Special Constables", and stated that had regular police been used instead of special constables "it was more than probable that there would not have been the killing of blacks, at least not to the same extent".

- (c) Sergeant Noblet's explanation cannot be regarded as satisfactory.

  
  
26.4.29

[446]

Draft letter to -

The Honourable  
The Premier of South Australia.

With reference to your letter of 22nd December, 1928, and previous correspondence concerning the appointment of a Board of Inquiry to inquire into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia, I desire to express appreciation of the services rendered by Police Inspector P.A.Giles who was a member of the Board in question.

The Commonwealth Government wishes to recognise the services of Mr.Giles by the payment of an honorarium of £50, and I shall be glad if you will kindly favour me with advice as to whether your Government will offer any objection to the acceptance by Mr.Giles of the amount mentioned.

TMoG/MG

28/10740

[447]

MEMORANDUM for:

1st May, 1929.

Secretary,  
Prime Minister's Department,  
CANBERRA.

Send  
./.

With reference to previous correspondence concerning the appointment of a Board of Inquiry to inquire into the shooting of Aborigines in Central Australia, I shall be glad if you will kindly cause communication in terms of the attached drafts to be forwarded to the Premiers of Queensland and South Australia.

*[Handwritten initials]*

Secretary.

R/S 20/5/29



2075

# SOUTH AUSTRALIAN RAILWAYS.

H. L. GOLDBECK, Comptroller,  
C. M. WILSON, Expenditure Accountant.  
J. EGAN, Revenue Accountant.  
G. W. GRAY, Statistician.  
P. G. BICE, Railway Storekeeper.

**COMPTROLLER'S BRANCH,**  
(Accounts, Audit, Statistics, and Stores)  
NORTH TERRACE,

In your reply please refer to  
075-0

MENT OF HOME & TERRITORIES  
No. 28/10740

ADELAIDE, 1st May, 1929.

24-9,28 8808

Secretary,  
Department of Home & Territories,  
CANBERRA:

4 - MAY 1929 A.M.

[448]

Dear Sir,

With reference to our Claim No. 2261 for 13/- on the Public Service Inspector, for which payment was received on 26th ultimo, Credit Voucher No. 9298 for £8.7.0 was forwarded in connection therewith. I shall be pleased if you will return this Allowance Voucher to me duly signed, as such document is required for the satisfaction of our Auditors.

Yours truly,

H. L. GOLDBECK,  
COMPTROLLER,

Per. E

*Shookins of Aborigines  
Central Australia  
Percead  
26.5.29*

261  
MAY  
1929

205

[449]

Draft letter to -

The Honourable  
The Premier of Queensland.

-----

With reference to your letter of 3th March and previous correspondence concerning the appointment of a Board of Inquiry to inquire into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia, I desire to express appreciation of the services rendered by Mr. A. H. O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Cairns, as Chairman of the Board in question.

The Commonwealth <sup>Government</sup> wishes to recognise the services of Mr. O'Kelly by the payment of an honorarium of £100, and I shall be glad if you will kindly favour me with advice as to whether your Government will offer any objection to the acceptance by Mr. O'Kelly of the amount mentioned.

[450]

PRIME MINISTER.

C.C/1111.

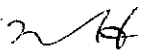
I.800/1.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 8th March and previous correspondence concerning the appointment of a Board of Inquiry to inquire into the shooting of aborigines in Central Australia, I desire to express appreciation of the services rendered by Mr. A.H. O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Cairns, as Chairman of the Board in question.

The Commonwealth Government wishes to recognise the services of Mr. O'Kelly by the payment of an honorarium of £100, and I shall be glad if you will kindly favour me with advice as to whether your Government will offer any objection to the acceptance by Mr. O'Kelly of the amount mentioned.

Yours faithfully,

  
For Prime Minister.

The Honourable  
the Premier of Queensland,  
CAIRNS.

[451]

# PRIME MINISTER.

GLC/M.D.

I.300/1.

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 22nd December, 1928, and previous correspondence concerning the appointment of a Board of Inquiry to inquire into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia, I desire to express appreciation of the services rendered by Police Inspector P.A. Giles who was a member of the Board in question.

The Commonwealth Government wishes to recognise the services of Mr. Giles by the payment of an honorarium of £50, and I shall be glad if you will kindly favour me with advice as to whether your Government will offer any objection to the acceptance by Mr. Giles of the amount mentioned.

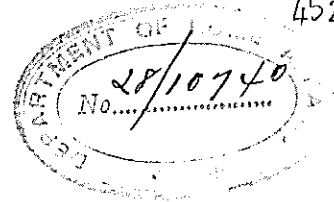
Yours faithfully,

*W.H.*  
For Prime Minister.

The Honorable

the Premier of South Australia,

A.D.H.A.I.D.H.



PRIME MINISTER.  
GLC/MOD.

I.300/1.

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.

(2 papers),  
referred, by direction, in connection  
with your memorandum, No. 28/10740, of the 1st May.

13 MAY 1929 A.M.

*J. G. McEwen*  
Secretary.

MAY 1929

20/5

*Milk Herald*

9. 5. 29

## STORM ABOUT KILLING OF BLACKS

### Presbyterians Indignant

#### DEMAND INQUIRY INTO EVERY DEATH

A judicial inquiry into the death of every aborigine who had been in contact with white settlers was demanded in a motion carried unanimously by the Presbyterian General Assembly today.

The Assembly agreed to a motion by the Rev. K. Forster, of Brighton, recording its grave dissatisfaction with the principles on which the Commonwealth Government constituted the Board of Inquiry into the killing of natives in Central Australia by police parties and others; regretting that the facts elicited by the inquiry were not published; urging the Government, in the interests of humanity and of Australia's good name, and on the primary ground of the Christian principle of the priceless value of every human being, to take every available means to safeguard the life and liberty of the natives and to initiate a fresh and comprehensive programme for the development of their educational and spiritual well-being, and demanding a judicial inquiry into the death of every aboriginal who had been in contact with the white settlers.

A copy of the resolution will be sent to the Prime Minister (Mr Bruce).

#### "WHITEWASHING REPORT"

Mr Forster said that the report of the Central Australia inquiry told how three witnesses were missed. One, Alec Wilson, was ill; Tracker Major had "gone bush," and an aboriginal boy was not called because he had remained with the horses of the shooting party.

"We have a duty to the natives whom we have driven from their happy hunting grounds and allowed to starve," he said. "The aborigines called as witnesses were afraid to say anything that might displease their masters."

"The report seems to be a whitewashing of Constable Murray and his associates. I feel that he should be suspended from duty."

#### "WANT THE FACTS"

The Rev. F. W. Leggatt: "We are profoundly dissatisfied with the report of the Board of Inquiry. The personnel of the committee was entirely official, and there was certain evidence that was not taken. People would like to know more about it."

The Rev. H. C. Matthew: "The Government should let us have the facts. The Minister for Home Affairs (Mr Abbott) has said that the Federal Government is desperately in earnest in its desire for the fair treatment of aborigines."

The Rev. Frank Paton: "How could a commission be just in its finding when it was assumed that the accused persons were superior to the natives?"

*C. G. G.*

28/10740

[154]

The Age  
10.5.29

### SHOOTING OF BLACKS.

#### Dissatisfaction With Board's Report.

##### Presbyterian Assembly's Protest.

Grave dissatisfaction was expressed by the Presbyterian Assembly yesterday with the report of the Federal Board of Inquiry which investigated last January the killing of aborigines in Central Australia during the winter of 1928. As the result of a motion put forward by Rev. K. Forster, the assembly unanimously agreed to demand that a judicial inquiry be held into the death of every aborigine who has been in contact with white settlers. The moderator, Right Rev. J. Sinclair, presided.

Rev. T. W. Leggatt, commenting on the report of the foreign missions committee, said the personnel of the inquiry which had dealt with the killing of the aborigines was almost entirely official, and the public was not satisfied. Only the findings had been published.

Rev. K. Forster said he wished to add the following to the foreign missions report:—

In reference to the finding of the board of inquiry concerning the killing of natives in Central Australia by police parties and others, the assembly records its grave dissatisfaction with the principles on which the Commonwealth Government constituted the inquiry; regrets that the facts elicited were not published, and solemnly urges the Government, in the interests of humanity, of the good name of Australia as well as the on the primary ground of the Christian principle of the priceless value of every human being, to take every means to safeguard the life, liberty and moral purity of the aborigines and to initiate a fresh and comprehensive programme for the development of their educational and spiritual well-being; demands that a judicial inquiry be held into the death of every aboriginal who has been in contact with white settlers, and that a copy of this resolution be sent to the Prime Minister.

Rev. K. Foster said that the report of the Board of Inquiry was wholly unsatisfactory, and could not be considered as a judicial finding. The report had some strange features about it, and constituted a whitewashing of those responsible for the shootings. It was desirable that the death of every aborigine who had come in contact with white settlers should be reported on by a judicial body, just as were the deaths of people in asylums and gaols.

Rev. F. Paton said that there were people in the administration who considered missions among aboriginals as disturbing factors. How could even justice be administered by people who assumed this?

The resolution was accepted.

##### Mission Work in Korea.

Mission work in Korea was dealt with at some length by Rev. H. C. Matthew, who pointed out some of the difficulties which church workers had encountered there. Added to extreme economic distress had been the inhumanity of the political situation. Great material benefits had of late years been conferred upon Korea by the Japanese Government, including roads, railways, forests, schools and improved conditions of agriculture and trade.

*CSA*

LWA

28/10/40

[455]

Sydney Morning Herald  
10.5.29

**ABORIGINES.**

**RECENT SHOOTINGS.**

MELBOURNE, Thursday.

Strong criticism was made at the meeting of the Presbyterian Assembly to-day of the report issued in January by the board appointed to inquire into the killing of 33 aborigines in Central Australia by police parties and others.

Members of the assembly declared that the report of the board was wholly unsatisfactory. It only whitewashed the actions of those who did the shooting.

A resolution was agreed to expressing dissatisfaction with the principles on which the Federal Government constituted the board, and demanding a judicial inquiry into the death of every aboriginal who had been in contact with white settlers.

20  
/5



Argus 10/6/29  
argus

[456]

# "ONLY WHITEWASHING."

## KILLING OF ABORIGINES.

### CLERGYMEN ATTACK BOARD.

clh. Herald

9. 5. 29.

#### Presbyterian Assembly's Charges.

Strong criticism was made at the meeting of the Presbyterian Assembly yesterday of the report issued in January by the special board created by the Federal Ministry to inquire into the killing of 33 aborigines in Central Australia by police parties and others.

The Rev. K. Forster, of Brighton, said that he wished to add the following resolution to the Foreign Missions report:—

"That the assembly records its grave dissatisfaction with the principles on which the Federal Ministry constituted the inquiry into the killing of natives in Central Australia; regrets that the facts alleged were not published, and solemnly urges the Ministry, in the interests of humanity, of the good name of Australia, as well as on the primary ground of the Christian principle of the priceless value of every human being, to take every means to safeguard the life, liberty and moral purity of the aborigines, and to initiate a fresh and comprehensive programme for the development of their educational and spiritual well-being; demands that a judicial inquiry be held into the death of every aborigine who has been in contact with white settlers; and that a copy of this resolution be sent to the Prime Minister."

#### Tracker Witness "Went Bush."

The Rev. Forster contended that the report of the board was wholly unsatisfactory. He could not, he said, regard it as a judicial finding. The members of the board were not all trained in taking evidence. In all such cases that at least should be demanded. The report had some strange features. It began by stating the number of miles it was obliged to travel, what it intended to do, and what it had not done. Three witnesses, the report said, had not been called, and a tracker (one of the most important of them) had "gone bush." If a child were found dead in the streets of Melbourne a man skilled in taking evidence legally made an inquiry. The same thing should apply to the aborigines. In fact the Ministry should feel an added responsibility towards the aborigines. The report showed that there had been four distinct occasions when the shooting of blacks had taken place. The report seemed to excuse the slaughter of blacks, and commended the police for not killing aborigines who had nothing to do with the cases at all. It was only a whitewashing of the actions of those who had done the shooting. The facts should be brought prominently before the leaders of the Ministry. It was evident that in Central Australia nobody took any notice of shooting of blacks. They were just shot—that was all.

#### "Personnel Entirely Official."

The Rev. T. W. Leggett (convener of the Foreign Missions committee) emphasised that the personnel of the board was entirely official. Perhaps the incident had closed, but the evidence of dissatisfaction and distress on the part of the public would have a very salutary effect in the future.

He was pleased to say that the report compiled last year for the Federal Ministry by Mr. J. W. Bleakley (chief protector of aborigines in Queensland) was most sympathetic toward the work of the Church among the aborigines, and paid a high tribute to the missionaries. His report urged that a good deal of the work on behalf of the aborigines could be done through the churches.

The Rev. H. O. Matthews (secretary for Foreign Missions) said that the Ministry had consistently refused to give the people the facts. In recent months, however, the churches had been co-operating in work in the interests of aborigines through the National Missionary Council of Australia. Representations had been made to the Federal Ministry, with the result that the Minister for Home Affairs (Mr. Abbott) had spent two days in Melbourne inquiring into matters affecting the welfare of aborigines. He was convinced that the Ministry was now desperately in earnest to see that justice was done. The Ministry expected the churches to show their faith in the aborigines by undertaking more work among them and by operating in closer co-operation with the Government.

The Rev. Frank Paton said that it seemed that the finding of the board was vitiated by the fact that it looked upon the man who treated an aborigine as an equal as a menace to the smooth conduct of affairs. In that connection the report attacked missionaries. How could such omission do justice to the inquiry when assumed that the accused persons were prior to the aborigines.

The resolution was passed.

## STORM ABOUT KILLING OF BLACKS

### Presbyterians Indignant

#### DEMAND INQUIRY INTO EVERY DEATH

A Federal Ministry report into the death of 33 aborigines in Central Australia has been in contact with the public, and has been widely discussed in the various papers. The report has been widely discussed in the various papers.

The assembly records its grave dissatisfaction with the principles on which the Federal Ministry constituted the inquiry into the killing of natives in Central Australia; regrets that the facts alleged were not published, and solemnly urges the Ministry, in the interests of humanity, of the good name of Australia, as well as on the primary ground of the Christian principle of the priceless value of every human being, to take every means to safeguard the life, liberty and moral purity of the aborigines, and to initiate a fresh and comprehensive programme for the development of their educational and spiritual well-being; demands that a judicial inquiry be held into the death of every aborigine who has been in contact with white settlers; and that a copy of this resolution be sent to the Prime Minister.

The Rev. K. Forster, of Brighton, said that he wished to add the following resolution to the Foreign Missions report:—

"That the assembly records its grave dissatisfaction with the principles on which the Federal Ministry constituted the inquiry into the killing of natives in Central Australia; regrets that the facts alleged were not published, and solemnly urges the Ministry, in the interests of humanity, of the good name of Australia, as well as on the primary ground of the Christian principle of the priceless value of every human being, to take every means to safeguard the life, liberty and moral purity of the aborigines, and to initiate a fresh and comprehensive programme for the development of their educational and spiritual well-being; demands that a judicial inquiry be held into the death of every aborigine who has been in contact with white settlers; and that a copy of this resolution be sent to the Prime Minister."

The Rev. Forster contended that the report of the board was wholly unsatisfactory. He could not, he said, regard it as a judicial finding. The members of the board were not all trained in taking evidence. In all such cases that at least should be demanded. The report had some strange features. It began by stating the number of miles it was obliged to travel, what it intended to do, and what it had not done. Three witnesses, the report said, had not been called, and a tracker (one of the most important of them) had "gone bush." If a child were found dead in the streets of Melbourne a man skilled in taking evidence legally made an inquiry. The same thing should apply to the aborigines. In fact the Ministry should feel an added responsibility towards the aborigines. The report showed that there had been four distinct occasions when the shooting of blacks had taken place. The report seemed to excuse the slaughter of blacks, and commended the police for not killing aborigines who had nothing to do with the cases at all. It was only a whitewashing of the actions of those who had done the shooting. The facts should be brought prominently before the leaders of the Ministry. It was evident that in Central Australia nobody took any notice of shooting of blacks. They were just shot—that was all.

The Rev. T. W. Leggett (convener of the Foreign Missions committee) emphasised that the personnel of the board was entirely official. Perhaps the incident had closed, but the evidence of dissatisfaction and distress on the part of the public would have a very salutary effect in the future.

He was pleased to say that the report compiled last year for the Federal Ministry by Mr. J. W. Bleakley (chief protector of aborigines in Queensland) was most sympathetic toward the work of the Church among the aborigines, and paid a high tribute to the missionaries. His report urged that a good deal of the work on behalf of the aborigines could be done through the churches.

Chief Secretary's Office,

Brisbane.  
B.

29.2979. Fedl.

300/1  
[457]

16th May, 1929.

Sir,

In reply to your letter of the 8th instant, I have the honour to inform you that the Queensland Government will raise no objection to the payment by the Commonwealth Government to Mr. A.H. O'Kelly, Police Magistrate, Cairns, of an honorarium of £100 in recognition of his services as Chairman of the Board of Inquiry into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) W. McGOVERN

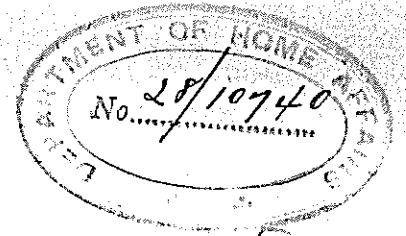
Premier.

The Right Honourable,

The Prime Minister of the Commonwealth,

CANBERRA.

*1039/17/5*



PRIME MINISTER.

C/E

I300/1

[458]

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.  
-----

Forwarded in connection with your memorandum  
of 1st May, No.28/10740.

22 MAY 1929 A.M.

*J. G. McHarri*  
Secretary.         

MAY 9 1 1929

DUPLICATE.

FROM THE PREMIER OF SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

J-71

[459]

21st May, 1929.

Dear Sir,

I desire to inform you, in reply to your letter of the 8th instant, that there is no objection on the part of this Government to the acceptance of an honorarium from your Government by Police Inspector P. A. Giles for his services as a Member of the Board of Inquiry into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

C.S.O.  
1193/1928.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) G. F. JENKINS,

for Premier.

The Right honorable

The Prime Minister,

CANBERRA. A.C.T.

PRIME MINISTER.

28/10740

C/E

I300/1

[460]

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.  
-----

Forwarded, by direction, for information in connection with your memorandum of 1st May, No. 28/10740.

*J. G. McFarlane*  
Secretary.

25 MAY 1929 A.M.

MAY 24 1929

*Accounts  
Please note of return  
9000  
27/5/29.*

# Association for the Protection of the Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia. [461]

*President:*

The Honourable,  
G. F. KARP, C.B.E., M.L.C.

"Cransley,"

Thomas Street,  
Gordon,

*Vice Presidents:*

Rev. Dr. CARRUTHERS,  
Rev. J. S. NEEDHAM,

*Hon. Treasurer:*

ELLIOTT BLAND, Esq.

*Hon. Secretary:*

Rev. W. MORLEY.

192

Protection of Native Races appeals to you and to the Federal Government to take immediate steps to bring about such reforms in Police methods as shall make them actually and in fact, not only in name "Protectors of Aborigines".

*Copy placard on file re. Baskley, Minister of*

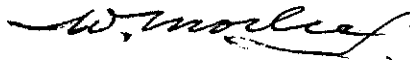
A third matter we wish to direct your attention to is the case in which a charge of murder of an aborigine against two white men was heard and resulted in the acquittal of the accused by the jury, and to ask if the Government will submit the evidence given at the trial to the Law Officers of the Crown with a view to ascertaining whether the verdict is manifestly against the weight of evidence, and whether any further action can be taken.

In view of the well known fact that in certain districts no jury can be found to convict a white man on a charge of murder of an aborigine we would urge the Government to take steps to provide for a change of venue in such trials to ensure that adequate justice shall be done without respect of colour in the persons concerned.

In conclusion we wish to assure you Sir, of our appreciation of your sincere and earnest efforts to bring about better conditions of life for the aborigines, and that we will do our utmost to assist you in your laudable endeavour. At the same time we feel deeply convinced that your efforts, and the adoption of Mr Bleakley's recommendations, so many of which you view with favour will prove nugatory unless measures are taken to protect the lives of natives alike from the shootings of Police or Civilians.

On behalf of the Association

I am faithfully yours



Honorary Secretary

[462]

# Association for the Protection of the Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia.

**President:**

The Honourable,  
G. F. BARR, C.B.E., M.L.C.

"Cransley,"

Thomas Street,  
Gordon,

**Vice Presidents:**

Rev. Dr. CARRUTHERS,  
Rev. J. S. NEEDHAM,

**Hon. Treasurer:**

ELLIOTT BLAND, Esq.

May 14th 1929

**Hon. Secretary:**

Rev. W. MORLEY.

The Honourable C. L. A. Abbott M.P.  
Minister for Home Affairs. CANBERRA. F. T.

Dear Sir,

I am directed by the Committee of my Association to call your attention to the fact that we have not received an answer to our letter of March 20th last covering a document containing a statement of the "Reasons for the dissatisfaction of the Association with the result of the Enquiry into the shooting of natives in Central Australia" and concluded with an expression of the "very earnest desire of the Association that the Minister for Home Affairs and the Commonwealth Government will not allow the matter to rest in the unsatisfactory condition it is left by the report of the Board of Enquiry."

The Association is also deeply concerned and distrustful at the brief statements which have appeared in the Federal Hansard, and in the columns of the Daily Press as to the movements of Mounted Constables Murray and Johnson who appear to have been since early in the month of February in quest of an alleged aboriginal murderer of a settler named Henty.

I am directed to respectfully ask the Minister what instructions have been given to Murray by the Commissioner of Police in regard to the arrest of the alleged murderer, and in regard to his actions towards aborigines with whom he comes in contact in the course of his following the supposed track of the wanted native. Further, whether the Minister considers in view of the recent shootings of at least 31 natives in which Murray was so deeply concerned that he should have been sent by the Commissioner of Police on this further duty into remote country away from any possibility of control or supervision?

In this connection it seems necessary to point out that although Murray was exonerated by the findings of the Board of Enquiry, the Chairman of the Board in his cross-examination of Murray and Sergeant Noblet severely reprimanded them for their casual attitude in regard to their official reports as to the number of natives who were shot. Murray admitted that he did not give in his report the number shot in the Morton case, Sergeant Noblet admitted that he did not officially ask Murray, and both Murray and Noblet admitted they had made no report in writing to the Commissioner of Police, (Mr Cawood) Murray saying: "the Commissioner of Police asked me verbally". Noblet in answer to the Chairman's question; "Did you officially in writing notify the Commissioner of Police how many were killed?" said; "No I only just mentioned it to him." The Chairman's remarks to these witnesses sufficiently indicated his opinion of their methods in relation to the shooting of natives. To Murray he said; "There is no need to hedge. You are far too casual," and to Noblet "You regard the taking of a human life as a detail?" and again: "It was a very slipshod method for a man with your 21 years experience." Again; I haven't much faith in you as a Sergeant." vide Adelaide Register report of Enquiry.

It is to be noted that The Commissioner of Police (Mr Cawood) who was also one of the three members of the Board of Enquiry, does not according to the evidence appear to have given any explanation why he did not require satisfactory written reports on the matter.

In view of the loose and casual methods of the Police from the Commissioner down to the Constable in relation to matters connected with the taking of human life by Police Officers, the Association for

*copy sent  
only 1/2*

24631

resists arrest, the police are in duty bound, in a similar manner to the police in all the States, to arrest him and to protect their own lives in effecting that purpose.

I am giving this matter my personal attention, and feel sure that the arrest will be effected without recourse to the use of firearms.

I am having enquiries made in regard to the recent case at Darwin in which a charge was laid against two white men of the murder of an aboriginal.

Yours faithfully,



[404]

to the first Board was given on oath, it is not seen that any alteration would be made in the evidence given before a second body appointed to inquire into the matter.

With regard to the remarks made by the Chairman of the Board respecting the manner in which Sergeant Noblet and Constable Murray prepared their official reports, I desire to inform you that suitable action had been taken by my Department in connection with this matter before the Board of Inquiry was appointed.

In reply to your request for information as to the instructions given to Constable Murray in connection with the arrest of the aboriginal alleged to have murdered a settler named Henty, I desire to inform you that Constable Johnson was originally sent out to arrest this aboriginal. After a number of weeks search he failed to locate the aboriginal and Constable Murray, who is reported to be one of the best bushmen in Central Australia and who knows the country in which the alleged murderer has retreated, was sent to assist Constable Johnson.

The aboriginal in question, Wilaberta Jack, is known to be armed and is reported to be a desperate character. The police were instructed to arrest him, if possible, but to take no undue risks if he used his rifle in resisting arrest.

It will be realised that it is the duty of the police to arrest this man, <sup>as to</sup> the guilt of whom there does not appear to be any doubt.

This case is totally different from that in which the 31 aboriginals were shot. In the latter case, a large number of aboriginals were implicated, but in the case of the murder of Henty, only one native, Wilaberta Jack, is implicated.

I do not think that there is any cause for fear that aboriginals will be shot in connection with the arrest of Wilaberta Jack. If, however, he uses his rifle and

The Government Resident is the Government's representative in Central Australia. It was desirable for that reason that he should be a member of the Board. As Government Resident he is responsible for the administration of the policy in connection with the protection of aboriginals.

Irrespective of the personnel of the Board, it must be admitted that any Board appointed for the purpose would require to base its findings on the evidence produced before it. Hearsay statements, unsupported by evidence could not be accepted by any Board and would be of no value to the Government in deciding whether action should be taken against the persons responsible for the shooting.

To assist the Board in its inquiries, a special Ordinance was passed empowering the Board to take evidence on oath and to subpoena witnesses.

The Government has been criticised for not appointing as a member of the Board a representative of Associations interested in the welfare of aboriginals. In this connection I desire to point out that four missionaries were given an opportunity by the Board of submitting evidence in favour of the aboriginals, but they did not avail themselves of the opportunity. Two of these missionaries were brought from North Australia to Alice Springs at an expenditure of £100 or more, for the special purpose of enabling them to give evidence before the Board.

Your Association has suggested that the "Government should not allow the matter to rest in the unsatisfactory condition it is left by the report of the Board of Inquiry". I regret that I do not see what further action the Government can take in the matter. If another Board of Inquiry were appointed it would require to base its findings on the evidence produced before it. As all the evidence tendered

Draft.

Rev. W. Morley.

Reverend Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 14th May, relative to the report of the Board of Inquiry in regard to the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia, I desire to submit the following observations in regard to the representations made by your Association:-

In appointing a Board of Inquiry into the shooting of the aboriginals in question, the Government had only one desire, viz., to assure itself that the shooting was justified and that it could not possibly be avoided in the interests of justice or in order to protect the lives of the party.

The Government realised that the loss of the lives of 31 aboriginals was a matter of the greatest importance, and that the only manner in which the truth could be ascertained was to appoint a Board of Inquiry.

The Board which the Government appointed consisted of a Police Magistrate as Chairman, an Inspector of Police, and the Government Resident of Central Australia.

The Police Magistrate was a man with considerable experience and training in the sifting of evidence, and, by reason of his official position, could be relied upon to be totally unbiassed.

The Inspector of Police was a man with many years experience and training in police duties. He also was possessed of considerable knowledge of aboriginals, having been associated with them for a number of years. Although an officer of police, the office which he held, viz, that of Inspector, was such as to specially qualify him for the duty of investigating the actions of other police officials.

[467]


The Secretary


Please see letters of  
14<sup>th</sup> May & 20<sup>th</sup> March from Rev.  
Mr. Morley.

It appears desirable that  
a reply should be made.

I enclose draft.

JW  
28/5/29

draft <sup>O.K.</sup> 

*Copy to  
Committee secretary*  


[468]

desire to inform you that suitable action had been taken by my Department in connection with this matter before the Board of Inquiry was appointed.

*copy placed on H. Henty's file*

In reply to your request for information as to the instructions given to Constable Murray in connection with the arrest of the aboriginal alleged to have murdered a settler named Henty, I desire to inform you that Constable Johnson was originally sent out to arrest this aboriginal. After a number of weeks search he failed to locate the aboriginal and Constable Murray, who is reported to be one of the best bushmen in Central Australia and who knows the country in which the alleged murderer has retreated, was sent to assist Constable Johnson.

The aboriginal in question, Wilaberta Jack, is known to be armed and is reported to be a desperate character. The police were instructed to arrest him, if possible, but to take no undue risks if he used his rifle in resisting arrest.

It will be realised that it is the duty of the police to arrest this man, as to the guilt of whom there does not appear to be any doubt.

This case is totally different from that in which the 31 aboriginals were shot. In the latter case, a large number of aboriginals were implicated, but in the case of the murder of Henty, only one native, Wilaberta Jack, is implicated.

I do not think that there is any cause for fear that aboriginals will be shot in connection with the arrest of Wilaberta Jack. If, however, he uses his rifle and resists arrest, the police are in duty bound, in a similar manner to the police in all the States, to arrest him and to protect their own lives in effecting that purpose.

I am giving this matter my personal attention, and feel sure that the arrest will be effected without recourse to the use of firearms.

*copy placed on file re Murder of Paddy*

I am having enquiries made in regard to the recent case at Darwin in which a charge of the murder of an aboriginal was laid against two white men.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) C. L. ABBOTT

[469]

The Inspector of Police was a man with many years experience and training in police duties. He also was possessed of considerable knowledge of aboriginals, having been associated with them for a number of years. Although an officer of police, the office which he held, viz, that of Inspector, was such as to specially qualify him for the duty of investigating the actions of other police officials.

The Government Resident is the Government's representative in Central Australia. It was desirable for that reason that he should be a member of the Board.

Irrespective of the personnel of the Board, it must be admitted that any Board appointed for the purpose would require to base its findings on the evidence produced before it. Hearsay statements, unsupported by evidence could not be accepted by any Board and would be of no value to the Government in deciding whether action should be taken against the persons responsible for the shooting.

To assist the Board in its inquiries, a special Ordinance was passed empowering the Board to take evidence on oath and to subpoena witnesses.

The Government has been criticised for not appointing as a member of the Board a representative of Associations interested in the welfare of aboriginals. In this connection I desire to point out that four missionaries were given an opportunity by the Board of submitting evidence in favour of the aboriginals, but they did not avail themselves of the opportunity. Two of these missionaries were brought from North Australia to Alice Springs at an expenditure of £100 or more, for the special purpose of enabling them to give evidence before the Board. Moreover, the Reverend Mr. Kramer was present during practically the whole of the sittings of the Board.

Your Association has suggested that the "Government should not allow the matter to rest in the unsatisfactory condition it is left by the report of the Board of Inquiry". I regret that I do not see what further action the Government can take in the matter. If another Board of Inquiry were appointed it would require to base its findings on the evidence produced before it. As all the evidence tendered to the first Board was given on oath it is not seen that any alteration would be made in the evidence given before a second body appointed to inquire into the matter.

With regard to the remarks made by the Chairman of the Board respecting the manner in which Sergeant Noblet and Constable Murray prepared their official reports, I

/desire

[470]

IS.

28/10740.

AFFAIRS.  
~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~

CANBERRA. 29th May, 1929.

Reverend Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 14th May, relative to the report of the Board of Inquiry in regard to the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia, I desire to submit the following observations in regard to the representations made by your Association:-

In appointing a Board of Inquiry into the shooting of the aboriginals in question, the Government had only one desire, viz, to assure itself that the shooting was justified and that it could not possibly be avoided in the interests of justice or in order to protect the lives of the party.

The Government realised that the loss of the lives of 31 aboriginals was a matter of the greatest importance, and that the only manner in which the truth could be ascertained was to appoint a Board of Inquiry.

The Board which the Government appointed consisted of a Police Magistrate as Chairman, an Inspector of Police, and the Government Resident of Central Australia.

The Police Magistrate was a man with considerable experience and training in the sifting of evidence, and, by reason of his official position, could be relied upon to be totally unbiassed.

Reverend W. Morley,  
Honorary Secretary,  
Association for the Protection of the  
Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia,  
"Cranley",  
Thomas Street,  
GORDON.

/The Inspector

[471-3]

E.T. No. 2.

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

# RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.

STATION FROM.                      WORDS.                      TIME AND DATE LODGED.

No. 102

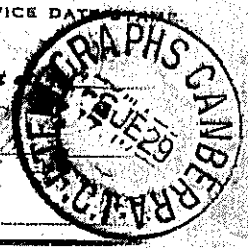
1 GORDON 35 5-45pm

OFFICE DATE

Sent

To

By



Remarks

To

HON C ABBOTT  
MINISTER HOME AFFAIRS

CANBERRA.

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*

*The time received at this Office is shown at the foot of the Form.*  
Sch. C 220 1927.—Z0-10.

CAN YOU FAVOUR US WITH REPLY TO DOCUMENTS AND LETTERS OF MARCH TWENTIETH AND MAY FOURTEENTH FOR IMPORTANT MEETING NATIVE RACES ASSOCIATION ON TUESDAY NEXT

W MORLEY, GORDON

6-3p vw.

*Handwritten notes:*  
1/21/27  
Gordon 10/27



[472]

Reverend W. Morley,  
GORDON

7.6.29

N. S. W.

Yours sixth letter posted you to-day.

ABBOTT.

98

[473]

GB/EC.

28th May, 1929.

Dear Sir,

I am directed to express this Department's appreciation of the work performed by you as a Member of the Board of Enquiry into the shooting of aborigines in Central Australia.

As a slight recognition of your services in this connection, the Minister has approved of an honorarium of £50 being paid to you.

To save delay in making this payment, a voucher in your favour for that amount has been forwarded to the Commonwealth Treasury for payment. In the meantime, I shall be glad if you will kindly sign where marked, the attached copy of the voucher and return it to me.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) P. E. DEANE  
Secretary.

Inspector P.A. Giles,  
C/- The Secretary,  
Commissioner of Police,  
ADELAIDE. S.A.

Sen

GB/EC.

474  
28/10740

28th May, 1929.

Dear Sir,

I am directed to express this Department's appreciation of the work performed by you as Chairman of the Board of Enquiry into the shooting of aborigines in Central Australia.

As a slight recognition of your services in this connection, the Minister has approved of an honorarium of £100 being paid to you.

To save delay in making this payment, a voucher in your favour for that amount has been forwarded to the Commonwealth Treasury for payment. In the meantime, I shall be glad if you will kindly sign where marked the attached copy of the voucher, and return it to me.

SEN

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) P. E. DEANE

Assistant Secretary.

A.H. O'Kelly, Esq.,  
Police Magistrate,  
CAIRNS. QLD.

J  
R

(2)

[475]

Regretting very much the necessity for making these  
adverse comments,

Yours faithfully,

*Blanche Stephens*

Hon. Secretary.

Women's Non-Party Association  
of South Australia

(League of Women Voters)

Affiliated with Australian Federation of Women Voters.

28/10740

[476]

President:  
Mrs. W. H. Lewis, B.A.

Secretary:  
Miss Blanche Stephens  
(Tel. Central 5994)

HARVARD CHAMBERS,  
198 NORTH TERRACE,

ADELAIDE, 13th June 1929

The Honorable C.L.A. Abbott, M.H.R.

Minister for Home Affairs,

Canberra, F.C.T.

17 JUN 1929 A.M.

Dear Sir,

It is only recently that the W.N.P.A. was able to obtain a copy of the official report of the Board of Enquiry concerning the shooting of natives in Central Australia, and though it is late now to comment thereon, the Association feels that it must do so. It regrets exceedingly that the Government did not see fit to appoint a more independent enquiry, which would have given greater satisfaction to those interested in the welfare of the Aborigines. Also, it cannot help feeling that the Enquiry, as conducted by the Board, failed somewhat in its purpose, in that it did not ~~make~~ make greater efforts to secure the evidence of those natives who were eyewitnesses of the shooting by the police. Moreover the Association cannot agree that a white woman living amongst naked blacks and tending to their physical ills, is lowering to the prestige of the whites or would cause the natives to attack white men. Furthermore the statement that there was ample native food in Central Australia, is not borne out by other authorities, notably, Mr. Bleakly, in his Report.

[477]

PRIME MINISTER.  
Mc/EMM.

---

I. 300/1.

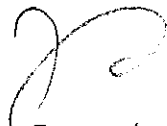
JUN 3 1904

Dear Sir,

I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th June enclosing a resolution carried at a meeting of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, held on Thursday 9th May, relative to the finding of the recent Board of Inquiry which investigated the killing of natives in Central Australia.

The terms of the resolution and the representations made have been noted and will receive consideration.

Yours faithfully,



Secretary.

The Clerk,  
General Assembly,  
Presbyterian Church of Victoria,  
Assembly Hall,  
156, Collins Street,  
MELBOURNE, C.1.

JH

28/10740

[478]

24th June, 1929.

Dear Madam,

In the absence of the Minister from Canberra, I desire to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 13th June containing comments by your Association on the Report of the Board of Inquiry which recently investigated the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

Your letter will be brought under the notice of Mr. Abbott upon his return from his visit to North Australia and Central Australia.

Yours faithfully,

SECRETARY

Miss Blanche Stephens,  
Hon. Secretary,  
Women's Non-Party Association  
of South Australia,  
Harvard Chambers, 198 North Terrace,  
ADELAIDE. S.A.

14/7

COPY

[479]

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA,

-----  
Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street,  
MELBOURNE.

At Melbourne and within the Assembly Hall, Collins Street,  
on Thursday, 9th May, 1929.

The Assembly met pursuant to adjournment and was constituted.

Inter alia -

The report on Foreign Missions was submitted by the Rev.  
T. Watt Leggatt who moved:-

"That the Assembly . . . . ."

The Rev. K. Forster moved, and the Rev. H.C. Matthew seconded:-  
"That the following words be added to the motion:-

"And further, in reference to the finding of the Board of Inquiry concerning the killing of natives in Central Australia by police parties and others, the Assembly records its grave dissatisfaction with the principles on which the Commonwealth Government constituted the Enquiry Board; regrets that the facts elicited by the enquiry were not published, and solemnly urges the Government (in the interests of humanity, of Australia's good name, as well as on the primary ground of the Christian principle of the priceless value of every human being) to take every available means to safeguard the life, liberty and moral purity of Australia's aborigines, and to initiate a fresh and comprehensive programme for the development of their educational and spiritual well-being; demands that a judicial enquiry be held into the death of every aboriginal who has been in contact with white settlers; and that a copy of this resolution be sent to the Prime Minister of Australia."

The amendment was approved.

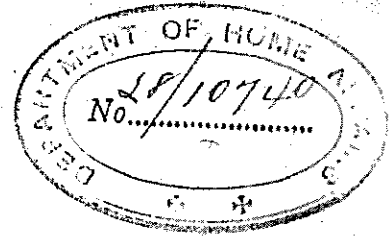
The motion as amended was approved.

Extracted from the Minutes by

(SGD.) GEORGE TAIT  
Clerk.



12/7



# PRIME MINISTER.

Mc/BEEN.

I. 300/1.

[481]

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.

Referred by direction for consideration and  
favour of advice.

Secretary.

JUL 1929 A M

JUL 8 1929

COPY

[480]

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA,

Assembly Hall,  
156, Collins St.,  
MELBOURNE, C.1.

27th June, 1929.

The Honorable,  
The Prime Minister,  
CANBERRA.

Dear Sir,

I enclose extract minute which I was instructed  
by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of  
Victoria to send to you.

Yours faithfully, .

(SGD.) GEORGE TAIT

Clerk, General Assembly

# Association for the Protection of the Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia.

[482]

**President:**

The Honourable,  
G. F. BARR, C.B.E., M.L.C.

**Vice Presidents:**

Rev. Dr. CARRUTHERS,  
Rev. J. S. NEEDHAM.

**Hon. Treasurer:**

ELLIOTT BLAND, Esq.

**Hon. Secretary:**

Rev. W. MORLEY.

"Cransley,"

Thomas Street,  
Gordon,

192

accept the findings as unalterable, but altogether unsatisfactory.

We note Sir, with much appreciation that your Department has dealt with the "casual" methods of the police in preparing their reports of the number of lives taken by them in the shooting expedition.

One matter remains, on which our Association most earnestly appeals to your Government for immediate action, viz, that Police Constable Murray should at once be transferred to service in which he will be removed from contact with aborigines. There is a very strong public feeling in which we fully share, that, whether justified or not, having been so deeply concerned in shooting 31 of these poor creatures, "mowing them down" as Judge Mallam remarked to him at the Darwin trial, and further by his casual attitude as to the number of natives killed, he is manifestly totally unfit for any further contact with natives, and in his own interest, and in that of all concerned should be transferred to other employment.

Possibly your Government has already taken such action, and we shall be very glad if you can give us early assurance that this has been done.

In your letter of May 29th you were good enough to say you were making enquiries in regard to the recent case at Darwin in which a charge of the murder of an aborigine was laid against two white men. I am desirous to ask if you can give us further information, and whether steps are being taken to bring to justice the persons alleged to be guilty.

I am dear Sir, with all esteem

on behalf of the Association

Faithfully yours



Honorary Secretary.

see to  
make  
file  
1922

# Association for the Protection of the Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia.

No. 28/10740

**President:**

The Honourable,  
G. F. BARP, C.B.E., M.L.C.

"Cransley,"

Thomas Street,  
Gordon,

**Vice Presidents:**

Rev. Dr. CARRUTHERS,  
Rev. J. S. NEEDHAM.

July 22nd 1929

**Hon. Treasurer:**

ELLIOTT BLAND, Esq.

**Hon. Secretary:**

Rev. W. MORLEY.

The Honourable C.L.A. Abbott M.P.  
Minister for Home Affairs.

CANBERRA.

Dear Sir,

On behalf of and by direction of the Committee of the Association for the Protection of the Native Races I have to thank you for your letter of May 29th received here on June 10th, the receipt of which I acknowledged by telegram to you at Mascot on the eve of your departure for the Northern Territory.

I have also to acknowledge receipt of your letter of July 1st informing us of the arrest of Willaberta Jack, who is alleged to have murdered a settler named Henty.

In reference to your letter of May 29th my Committee begs to respectfully submit certain considerations which may be valuable in view of the possibility of similar circumstances to those of the Brooks and Morton cases arising in the future, and in reference to the position of Constable Murray in the Police service.

In regard to the personnel of the Board of Enquiry we wish to make it clear that we take no objection whatever to the appointment of Mr O'Kelly of Cairns, Queensland as Chairman, we deem it an excellent appointment, nor do we object to the appointment of one of the two Police Officers, either the Inspector of Police from South Australia, or Mr Cawood the Commissioner of Police in Central Australia. But we most earnestly maintain that the third member, or an additional fourth member should have been an unofficial person, well known to have sympathetic knowledge of aborigines, their customs, and conditions. We trust that this principle will be accepted by the Government, and rule in any future enquiry of a similar character.

My Association holds that a still more serious objection, and one in which it is supported by a very widespread public opinion, is the fact that in the constitution of the late Board the Government refused to provide legal aid for the adequate presentation of the case for the aborigines.

The lives of 31 subjects of the Crown had been taken by a Police party, and for a satisfactory enquiry it was imperative that Counsel for the natives should have been appointed who could for instance have challenged the admissibility of evidence tendered as to alleged depredations of aborigines in spearing cattle etc, evidence which had no relation to the charge against Constable Murray and his party of shooting 31 natives, and was so obviously tendered to prejudice the case against the aborigines.

Further when the evidence of the members of the shooting party was given, Counsel for the natives, if such had been granted could have by cross-examination of the witnesses elicited facts as to the intentions and acts of the members of the party, and especially as to the alleged provocation, or threats of attack on the Police party. In this connection it is to be noted there was no evidence that either Murray or any of his party sustained the slightest injury, not even a scratch, but 31 natives were killed.

The Committee of the A.P.N.R redognizes the force of your argument that the Government cannot take further action by way of a second enquiry in view of the evidence being probably the same, and of the fact that the important witness Tracker Major who was dismissed by the police and allowed to "go bush" before the enquiry could be held, being still unavailable, and the Association must therefore regretfully

[484]

I wrote to you a few days ago regarding a recent case at Darwin in which a charge of murder of an aboriginal was laid against two white men. The nature of the advice which I received from the Crown Law authorities in connection with that case serves to illustrate the difficulties with which a Minister is confronted.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) G. L. ...

J  
B

485]

EC.

Canberra, 2nd August, 1929.

Reverend Sir,

I am in receipt of your letter of the 22nd July, relative to the Board of Enquiry into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia, and note the representations made therein.

With regard to the suggestion that Constable Murray should be transferred to other employment, it would be extremely difficult for me to comply with the wishes of your Association in this respect for the following reasons:-

- (a) The Public Service of Central Australia is on such a small scale that there is no position outside the Police Force to which Constable Murray could be transferred;
- (b) As Constable Murray has been exonerated by the Board of Enquiry, it is not competent for me to take any action which might be regarded as "disciplinary";
- (c) There is hardly a Government position in Central Australia in the performance of the duties of which the holder does not come into contact in one way or another with aboriginals.

I appreciate fully the feelings of your Association in regard to this matter but, for the reasons set out in the preceding paragraphs, the position is a most difficult one for me to deal with.

Reverend W. Morley,  
 Hon. Secretary,  
 Association for the Protection of the  
 Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia,  
 "Cransley",  
 Thomas Street,  
GORDON.

COPY.

486  
28/10940

From The Bishop of North Queensland,  
Diocesan Registry,  
TOWNSVILLE, 18.VII.29.

To the Prime Minister.

Dear Sir, —

I enclose for your information a resolution carried unanimously in my Synod. It has gone also to the A.B.M., the A.P.N.A. & the members for the Kennedy and the Herbert.

Yours very truly,

JOHN N. Q'LAND.

RESOLUTION -

"That this Synod expresses its profound satisfaction with the findings of the Board of Enquiry held at Alice Springs on 30th December last regarding the killing of natives by the Police and assures the A.B.M., the Association for the Protection of Native Races and kindred societies of its support in the steps being taken by them to bring about the better protection of the Aborigines of this land."

The Secretary,  
Department of Home Affairs.

Referred, for information, by  
direction.

*J. G. M. Carey*  
Secretary,  
Prime Minister's Department.

27 JUL 1929 A.M.

JUL 31 1929  
TB

RESOLUTION.

[187]

"It was resolved that this Synod expresses its profound dissatisfaction with the findings of the Board of Enquiry held at Alice Springs on 30th December last regarding the killing of natives by the Police and assures the A.B.M., the Association for the Protection of the Native races and kindred societies of its support in the steps being taken by them to bring about the better protection of the Aborigines of this land."





28/10740

[488]

THE PARLIAMENT OF THE COMMONWEALTH.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

CANBERRA.

21st August, 1929.

The Hon. C.L.A. Abbott, M.P.,  
Minister for Home Affairs,  
CANBERRA...F.C.T.

Dear Mr. Abbott,

I am enclosing herewith a Resolution carried by the Church of England Synod in North Queensland in regard to the Board of Enquiry findings at Alice Springs on 30th December last, regarding the killing of natives.

I am,

Yours sincerely,

Geoff Marsden.

Backs,

[489]

311.

CANBERRA. P.C.T.  
23rd August, 1929.

Dear Mr. Martens,

I desire to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st August covering a copy of a resolution carried by the Church of England Synod in North Queensland in regard to the finding of the Board of Inquiry into the shooting of aboriginals in Central Australia.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) C. L. A. ABBOTT

G. S. Martens, Esq., M.P.,  
Parliament House,

CANBERRA. P.C.T.

7  
170

[490]

# Association for the Protection of the Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia.

**President:**

The Honourable,  
G. F. BARP, C.B.E., M.L.C.

"Cransley,"

Thomas Street,  
Gordon,

**Vice Presidents:**

Rev. Dr. CARRUTHERS.  
Rev. J. S. NEEDHAM.

**Hon. Treasurer:**

ELLIOTT BLAND, Esq.

.....192

**Hon. Secretary:**

Rev. W. MORLEY.

Board of Enquiry reported, that is, the actual shooting of the natives there are other circumstances which do not appear to have been considered by the Board. We refer, for example to the mustering of a strong civilian party, with a considerable equipment of arms, and ammunition, whilst the purpose of the Constable's errand was supposed to be the arrest of the actual murderers of Brooks, and not the "dispersal" of seventeen human beings including one or more women.

Further we would urge that cognizance should be taken of the Police conduct of the case in which the two natives, Padygar and Arkirkra were charged before Judge Mallam at Darwin with the murder of Brooks and acquitted, especially as to the child Lala being presented as a witness, also as to Judge Mallam's remarks in disallowing certain evidence offered by the Police, and in regard to the alleged confession of the two prisoners at the preliminary enquiry at Alice Springs and elsewhere, such alleged obtaining, or receiving a confession being in contravention of the Central Australia Ordinance, section 58 "No aboriginal or half-caste shall be allowed to plead guilty except with the consent of a Protector."

We respectfully submit that these matters of Police actions in the conduct of the case at the preliminary enquiry at Alice Springs, and at the subsequent trial at Darwin require you careful consideration and that after verification of the facts you will find sufficient grounds for removing the Constable in question to to other service far "removed from the scene of his former activities."

I am dear Sir, with all esteem

Faithfully yours



Honorary Secretary.

[491]

# Association for the Protection of the Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia.

**President:**  
The Honourable,  
G. F. BARRP. C.B.E., M.L.C.

"Cransley,"  
Thomas Street,  
Gordon,

**Vice Presidents:**  
Rev. Dr. CARRUTHERS.  
Rev. J. S. NREDDHAM.

**Hon. Treasurer:**  
ELLIOTT BLAND, Esq.

**Hon. Secretary:**  
Rev. W. MORLEY.

The Honourable C.L.A. Abbott M.P.  
Minister for Home Affairs.

*September 19 1929*

Dear Sir,

On behalf of the above named Association I have to thank you for your letter of August 2nd last regarding the position of Constable Murray in the Police force of Central Australia, and referring to the request made by the Association that he be transferred to some other employment in which he would be removed from contact with aborigines.

We note the difficulties stated in your remarks in paragraph (a)- "That the Public service in Central Australia is on so small a scale that there is no position outside the Police force to which Constable Murray could be transferred," and in paragraph (c) "there is hardly a Government position in Central Australia in the performance of the duties of which the holder does not come into contact in one way or another with aborigines."

It is in the full recognition of the position you thus state we beg respectfully to submit that in the interest of Murray's personal safety, in regard to the feelings of the relatives and friends of the slain natives, and knowing the mentality, and age-long customs of the wild tribes in regard to avenging a wrong it is most desirable that he should be removed from Central Australia, where he must be regarded by the natives as a deadly enemy, and where as you say his official duties must bring him "into contact one way or another with aborigines".

We desire further to point out that in the not impossible event of a native attack on Murray, or another innocent Constable who might vicariously suffer from the acts of the shooting party, there would be an immediate demand for arrests resulting in an expedition with "dispersals" following the analogy of previous incidents in various parts of Australia, and entailing further disparegement of our Country and its Government in respect of the treatment of the Native Race.

As a precedent in your consideration of our request we would direct your attention to the East Kimberley case, in which the West Australian Royal Commission found that a number of natives had been killed and their bodies burned, and in particular found that two Constables, named, were responsible for the death of four natives at Dala. Later a Police Magistrate discharged these two Constables from the charge of murder which had been preferred against them. Our Association appealed to the Premier of W.A to transfer these men from further contact with natives. The Government of W.A replied that having been exonerated by the Police Magistrate they were to be held as innocent, and could do nothing in the matter, but after further representations from us, at last replied "that in the interest of all concerned the Constables in question had been transferred to places hundreds of miles from the scene of their former activities."

In regard to your remark in paragraph (b)- that as "Constable Murray had been exonerated by the Board of Enquiry it is not competent for you to take any action which might be regarded as disciplinary," we think that the West Australian case affords valuable precedent.

But we would further submit that outside the matters on which the

28/10740

[4927]

EC.

3rd October, 1929.

Reverend Sir,

The Minister, who is at present absent from Canberra in connection with the elections, has forwarded to this Department your letter to him of the 19th September, regarding Constable Murray of Central Australia.

A further communication will be addressed to you in connection with the matter after the elections.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd.) P. E. DEANE

Secretary.

Reverend W. Morley,  
Hon. Secretary,  
Association for the Protection of the  
Native Races of Australasia and Polynesia,  
Thomas Street,  
GORDON, N.S.W.

7  
30/10  
30/10

Y. PRESBYTERIAN ASSEMBLY.

Y. SHOOTING OF ABORIGINES.

IN. FULL INQUIRY DEMANDED.

Members of the Commission of the State Presbyterian Assembly, when it met again yesterday at the Assembly Hall, discussed the shooting of a number of aborigines in Central Australia. The Moderator (the Right Rev. F. Milne) presided.

On behalf of the Rev. K. Forster, the Rev. T. W. Leggatt moved:—

"That the Commission of Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria has learned with horror of the shooting of 17 aborigines, including two women, in Central Australia."

It was further suggested that, in place of the original motion, should be substituted the words:—

"That the commission expresses its satisfaction with the assurance of the Prime Minister (Mr. Bruce) that the shooting of aborigines in Central Australia will be sifted to the bottom."

In support of either motion, the Rev. H. A. Buntine said:—I have been back only a few months from Alice Springs (C.A.), and I do not wonder that sometimes white men are clubbed to death by the blacks. I have seen 50 so-called half-castes shut up in a little space smaller than this hall. Some of them were fair, blue-eyed, beautiful children. I felt angry and ashamed when I saw that, and I understood why the black men sometimes club the whites to death. I think we should separate these aborigines and give them, say, 10,000,000 acres. We should then get any white man who tried to go near them (Loud applause.) I saw these poor creatures gathered around settlements. They were unable to make even a boomerang, and they lived in small huts—the men and girls and deers and everything together. I hope that this will be sifted to the very bottom. (Applause.)

"There is not a week goes by without the shooting of some aborigine by a white man," said the Rev. G. L. Johnstone, who was for some time at Broome (W.A.). "We should see that the original inhabitants of Australia are given a fair go."

The Rev. K. Forster said that he considered the shooting of the natives in Central Australia was an outrage on civilisation and humanity. The Church could not go too far to express its indignation.

After a proposal was made that a deputation should wait on the Prime Minister to place the views of the commission before him, a committee was appointed and as a result the following resolution was drafted and adopted:—

"That the Commission of Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria has learned with horror of the report of the shooting of 17 aborigines, including two women, in Central Australia, and asks and urges:—

"1. That those responsible for such wanton slaughter of human life be immediately suspended from duty.

"2. That a full inquiry be immediately made into the matter, and those responsible be brought to account for their actions.

"3. That in the light of previous reported massacres of aborigines, the Federal Government should adopt a definite humanitarian policy in regard to those whose protection and welfare are a sacred trust to the people of Australia.

"4. That these resolutions be forwarded forthwith to the Prime Minister (Mr. Bruce), who we are gratified to learn, has promised a full investigation."

Visit of Moderator-General

493 THE A

KILLING OF ABORIGINES.

INDIGNATION AT DARWIN.

"Miserable, Half-starved Wretches."

DARWIN (N.A.), Tuesday.—The public has been shocked by the admission made by a constable, during the hearing of a case in the Central Australian Supreme Court, that 17 aborigines, including two women, were killed in the police pursuit of two aborigines alleged to have murdered Frederick Brooks in the Alice Springs district. The accused men were acquitted.

It is alleged that some of the aborigines were shot 80 miles from the scene of murder, and that all of them were miserable, half-starved wretches, physically incapable of dangerously attacking a police party. Driven out by the drought and hunted away from the waterholes by pastoralists, the aborigines are wandering the wilderness in starvation and despair.

Miss Annie Lock, a missionary, is now in Darwin, driven out of her mission camp near the scene of the murder for want of water. She tells a woful story. She had lived there for the last 20 months without arms or protection of any kind. The only thing she feared was the white men tramping north in search of railway work. She says that all the small waterholes or "soaks" having dried up, the aborigines were forced to come in to the large waterholes, where they captured kangaroos coming in at night for water, but the cattle-men drove them off. The cattle had destroyed all native plant food. Water was scarce and precious, and when they found any the aborigines gorged themselves with it.

The story told at the trial by a small black boy was that eight aborigines planned to kill an old dog-trapper named Brooks in order to obtain his food. Early in the morning they sent a decoy lubra into his camp, and at a given signal they rushed in and belaboured the old man to death with boomerangs and sticks, the lubra preventing Brooks from obtaining weapons. Some time later the police came on the scene with expert trackers, who followed the tracks for many days. The constable said, "We came up with a party of six aborigines and several women and children. All the men were shot." In four cases they overtook parties of aborigines, and in each instance all male adults were shot, except the two accused, who were captured. There were only two witnesses at the trial, and the foregoing embraces practically all the evidence.

Constable Murray, in the course of evidence at the trial, said that he tracked the blacks for many days, and could identify the tracks of accused owing to the peculiar shape of one of the feet. When the police reached six native men and 20 women and children they threw boomerangs at a distance of 80 yards, whereupon the police fired, and killed six men. Asked why he did not shoot to wound instead of to kill, Constable Murray replied, "What could I do with a wounded blackfellow hundreds of miles away from civilisation." He added that fights occurred with hostile blacks on three occasions, when they threw spears and other weapons, and ran away. The police fire was effective, and none escaped.

SHOOTING OF BLACKS.

CHURCHES' HORROR.

Full Inquiry Demanded.

MELBOURNE, Nov. 16.—Resolutions were passed by the Council of Churches this afternoon stating that the Council was shamed and appalled to learn of the reported shooting of aborigines, including women, in Central Australia, and urging that a full inquiry be held into the matter and that justice be done.

"In view of the fact that other reports have been circulated concerning the treatment of aborigines, which could not be described as either British or Christian," another motion read, "this council asks, in the interests of these people and the good name of Australia, that the present interests and future safety of the blacks within the Commonwealth be thoroughly investigated."

It was decided to send the resolutions to the Prime Minister (Mr. Bruce).

(494)

(3) Legal matters.

I propose to take up the matter of the establishment of a Special Court for dealing with purely native affairs when the Chief Protector of Aborigines visits Canberra. Such a Court, to my mind, could deal only with matters as between native and native. It will probably be found that any cases where white men and aborigines are implicated or where offences have been committed by aborigines against the laws of the white man, must be dealt with by the ordinary Courts of the Territory.

With regard to the provision of Counsel for aborigines, it is the practice for Protectors to defend aborigines in the lower Courts. In Supreme Court cases, the Chief Protector invariably briefs Counsel to defend aborigines.

I am not clear with regard to your request that " in districts where juries commonly acquit whites charged with the murder of aborigines there should be a change of venue, or that such cases should be tried before a Judge without a jury, as is the case with regard to other offences".

A white charged with murder would be committed for trial before the Supreme Court, which is presided over by a Judge. When Trial by Jury was abolished in North Australia, it was stipulated that capital offences should be exempted from such abolition. It is a recognised principle of British justice that a man should be tried, particularly in a case where his life is at stake, by his peers.

If it is the desire of your Association that all trials of white men for the murder of aborigines should be heard by a Judge without a Jury, I regret that I cannot see my way to approve of the request.

Yours faithfully,

(Sgd) Arthur Blakeley.

(Arthur Blakeley).

(2) Native Reserves.

The difficulty in regard to setting apart Melville Island as a native reserve is that the Island is alienated under leasehold and it would be necessary for the Government to compensate the lessee.

Mr. Bleakley has recommended that the greater part of Arnheim Land should be reserved for aboriginals. I am favourable to the adoption of this recommendation and will bring the matter before Cabinet when I have an opportunity of discussing with the Government the whole of the recommendations made by Mr. Bleakley.

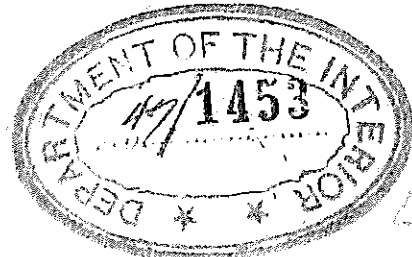
In this connection, I desire to point out that the total area of North Australia and Central Australia is 523,620 square miles. Of this area, 251,520 square miles are unoccupied, 29,865 square miles have been reserved for aboriginals, and 1,928 square miles are held under Mission leases. An area of 239,560 square miles has been granted under leasehold.

It will be observed from the foregoing that more than half of the Territories is available for use by aboriginals.

It might be argued that the area leased comprises the best lands of the Territories with the best water supplies. This is probably a fact, but the Crown Lands Ordinance provides that Pastoral Leases, (which are the leases principally affecting aboriginals and which account for the greater part of the leased land) shall contain a reservation giving to all aboriginal and their descendants "full and free right of ingress egress and regress into, upon and over the leased land and every part thereof and in and to the springs and natural surface waters thereon; and to make and erect thereon such wurlies and other dwellings as those aboriginal inhabitants have before the commencement of the leases been to make and erect, and to take and use for feral and animals *ferae naturae* in such manner as they would have been entitled to do if the leases had not been made".



EC.



CANBERRA, 6th May, 1930.

Reverend Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 21st April, I desire to inform you as follows in regard to the items mentioned therein as outstanding:-

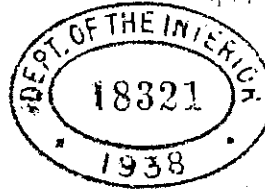
- (1) With regard to Constable Murray, I am afraid that your request that he should be removed is one which it is extremely difficult to comply with. In the first place, there is no place in Central Australia or North Australia to which this Constable could be removed where he would not come in contact with aboriginals. But apart from this fact, Constable Murray has stood his trial before an impartial tribunal and has been exonerated. Since the unfortunate incident in which he was implicated, his conduct has been quite satisfactory. If he were to be removed, the only reason for such action that could be brought forward would be that he was involved in the shooting incident. I feel that it would not be just to penalise him for an occurrence in regard to which he has been exonerated by an impartial tribunal.

I appreciate the feelings of your Association in regard to this matter, but am sure that there is no reason for apprehension in respect to the future conduct of the officer in question.

Rev. W. Morley,  
Hon. Secretary, Association for the  
Protection of Native Races,  
Thomas Street,  
GORDON. N.S.W.

7

*Wps*  
*28/10740*  
*Part I*



T.G.42B

Funds may be quickly, safely  
and economically transferred by  
**MONEY ORDER TELEGRAM**  
(PLEASE TURN OVER)

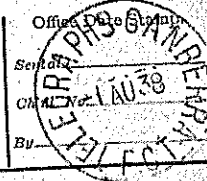
Sch. C1149-4/1938

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA—POSTMASTER-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

### RECEIVED TELEGRAM.

*This message has been received subject to the Post and Telegraph Act and Regulations.*  
The time received at this office is shown at the end of the message.

The first line of this Telegram contains the following particulars in the order named.



Office of Origin.

Words.

Time Lodged.

No.

W 75 DARWIN 26 10-30 A

LETTERGRAM DEPARTMENT INTERIOR  
CANBERRA

*Stockman?*  
STOCKHAM SHAW ASSAULTED BY ABORIGINAL WITH BOOMERANG AT VICTORIA  
RIVER DOWNS REMOVED TO KATHERINE HOSPITAL BY DOCTOR FENTON STOP  
POLICE INVESTIGATING

GILES

*MA*

*10/10*

*(Article 6 law)*

*W/S register*

*B/S  
2/110*

2 Attacks on White Men by Natives  
in the North Standard  
9/8/38  
Part II

38/18321

[498]

N.S. V.R.D. ASSAULT CASE

ABORIGINE ACQUITTED

Stating he was satisfied there had been sufficient provocation, Mr. N. C. Bell, S.M., in the Police Court yesterday, found that Kaiser, an aboriginal of the Victoria River district, was not guilty of unlawfully assaulting George Shaw, head stockman of Montjinnie Station, on July 19, and he dismissed the case.

Kaiser, the prosecution alleged, struck Shaw on the chest with a boomerang as a result of an argument.

Three witnesses gave evidence for the prosecution. They were Shaw, Bowler (a full-blooded aboriginal), and a half-caste known as Ah Lai.

Bowler and Ah Lai said on the night of July 19 Shaw went to the aboriginal camp and told them to watch the bullocks. They were at Pear Tree camp at the time on a bullock muster. Shaw claimed some of the natives were sneaking off during the night and not watching the cattle. He and Kaiser then had an argument. Shaw fired three or four shots at him with his revolver. Kaiser threw his boomerang. It struck Shaw on the chest, inflicting a nasty gash.

Shaw said he went over to the camp after tea and spoke to the natives regarding the night watch. Some of them had been sneaking off. Kaiser said, "All right, we no more wantem row with you." He called Kaiser aside to explain that he did not mean him. Kaiser grabbed a boomerang, and witness drew his revolver. The aboriginal then threw the boomerang from a short distance and struck him in the chest. He fired into the ground to frighten the natives. A party of men camped nearby, hearing the shots, came over. Kaiser had grabbed a horse and made off. The men took Shaw in their truck to Moolooloo Camp. Mr. Alf Martin, manager of V.R.D., met the truck half way. Kaiser had gone to the station and reported the incident. Shaw was taken to V.R.D. Dr. Fenton came out and took him to Katherine Hospital. About three or four stitches were inserted in the cut. Constable W. Abbott, of Wave Hill, who was on patrol, arrived at V.R.D. and arrested Kaiser.

To the S.M., Shaw said he always carried his revolver in camp. When he went to the native quarters he had it strapped on. He admitted there had been some beer in camp that night, but denied it had affected his judgment. The natives had not been given any.

The Assistant Chief Protector of Aborigines (Mr. V. J. White, who watched Kaiser's interests, said it was evident there had been justification and provocation for the assault. Some men, he claimed, still believed in the regrettable practice of demanding respect from aborigines by the fear of the gun.

Sergt. R. R. Bridgland prosecuted.

Handwritten mark

Handwritten mark



[499]

TELEPHONE  
F 0484

## The University of Melbourne

Department of Anthropology  
Carlton, N.S. 31st July, 1950

W. A. McLaren, Esq.,  
The Secretary,  
Department of the Interior,  
CANBERRA, A.C.T.

Dear Sir,

I have had an enquiry this morning for detailed information on the massacre of natives, which took place in the Northern Territory on or about 1928, just before Mr. J. W. Bleakley was appointed by the Government to investigate native affairs in that area.

Would you be so kind as to give me a specific reference to the report of proceedings of the incident in question, in which I understand a man, Murray, figured, and, if possible, let me have copies of any material relating to this incident and the inquiry which followed.

Thanking you.

Yours faithfully,

*Donald F Thomson*

Donald F. Thomson

*Director.*

*N. T. Affairs*

*Reul*  
*3/8/50*

50/2768

[500]

MO'N

10 AUG 1950

Dear Sir,

I refer to your letter dated 31st July, 1950, concerning an enquiry received by you in respect of the shooting of a number of Northern Territory aborigines about 1920.

The report of an inquiry in regard to this matter was tabled in both Houses of Parliament on 7th February, 1929.

It is regretted that copies of the report are not available for distribution by this Department.

Yours faithfully,

(W.A. McLAREN) *W.A. McLaren*  
SECRETARY.

Mr. D.F. Thomson,  
Department of Anthropology,  
The University of Melbourne,  
MELBOURNE. VIC.

*File*  
*B. J. M.*  
*2/5/1955*  
*11/8/50*

Letter Sept 19 1929  
Association for  
the Protection  
of the Native  
Races of Australasia  
and Polynesia

50/2768

MO'N

[500]

10 AUG 1950

Dear Sir,

I refer to your letter dated 31st July, 1950, concerning an enquiry received by you in respect of the shooting of a number of Northern Territory aboriginals about 1920.

The report of an inquiry in regard to this matter was tabled in both Houses of Parliament on 7th February, 1929.

It is regretted that copies of the report are not available for distribution by this Department.

Yours faithfully,

(W.A. McLAREN) *W.A. McLaren*  
Secretary.

Mr. D.F. Thomson,  
Department of Anthropology,  
The University of Melbourne,  
MELBOURNE. VIC.

*File*  
*B. J. M.*  
*2/5/1955*  
*File*  
*1/8/50*